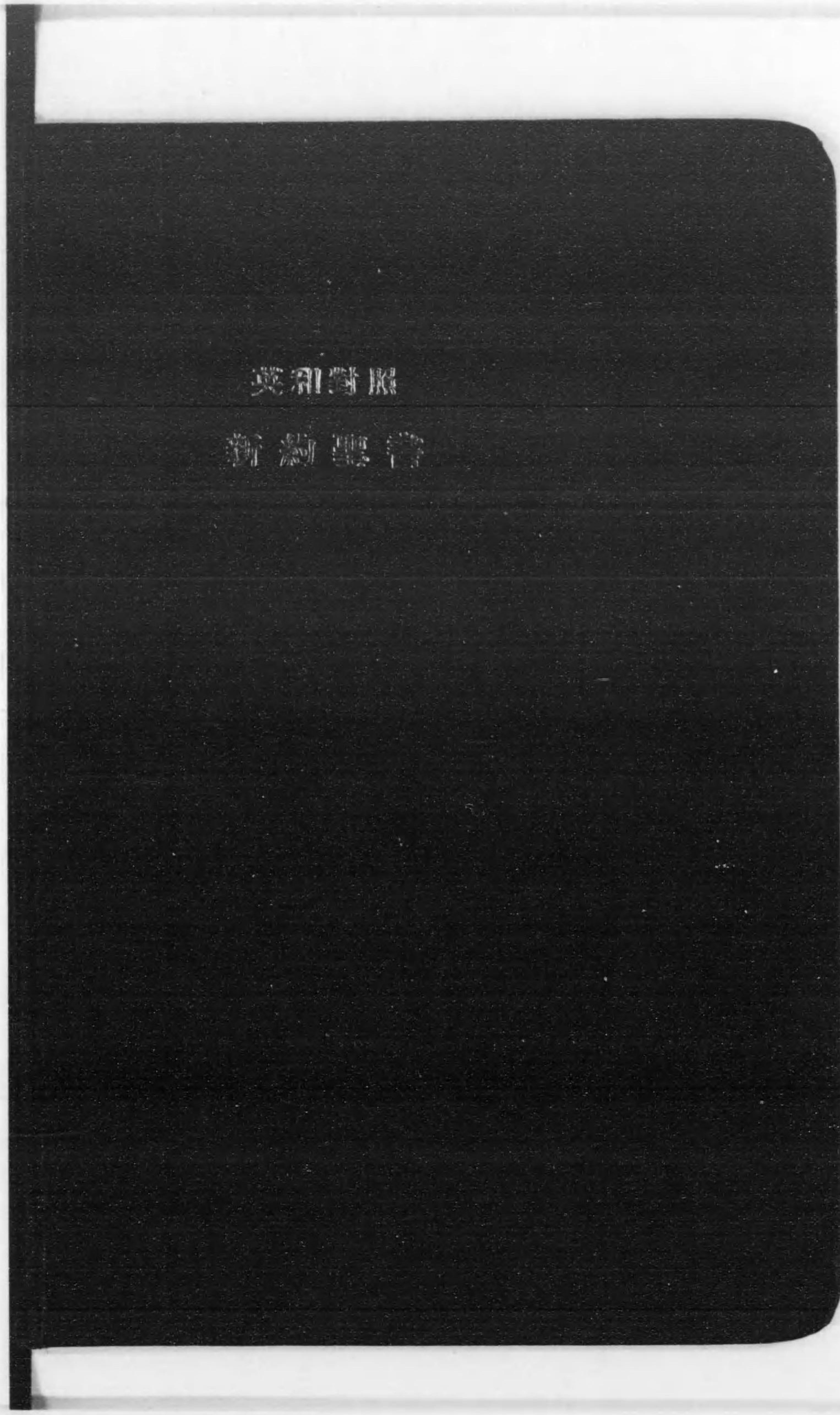


始



英和對照

新約聖書

AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION
IN ENGLISH AND
REVISED VERSION
IN JAPANESE

英和對照
新約聖書

東京
米國聖書會社發行
PUBLISHED BY
THE AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY
JAPAN AGENCY
TOKYO

新約聖書

884283

323
398

The Thomas Nelson and Sons Publishing Company, 22
New York, while not responsible for printing, has given
permission for the use of the text of the American Standard
Edition of the Revised Bible, in the English of this edition.

住友務氏寄贈書



685428

CONTENTS

	PAGE
S. Matthew	I
S. Mark	109
S. Luke	178
S. John	295
The Acts	383
Romans	501
I. Corinthians	549
II. Corinthians	595
Galatians	626
Ephesians	642
Philippians	658
Colossians	669
I. Thessalonians	680
II. Thessalonians	690
I. Timothy	696
II. Timothy	708
Titus	717
Philemon	723
Hebrews	726
James	763
I. Peter	775
II. Peter	788
I. John	797
II. John	809
III. John	811
Jude	813
Revelation	817

CONTENTS

Table of contents with page numbers and chapter references, including entries for chapters 1 through 10.

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW

マタイ傳福音書

CHAPTER I

- 1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren;
3 and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat Ram;
4 and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon;
5 and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
6 and Jesse begat David the king. And David begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Uriah;
7 and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat Asa;
8 and Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah;
9 and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah;
10 and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat Amon; and Amon begat Josiah;

第一章

- 一 アブラハムの子、ダビデの子、イエス・キリストの系圖。
二 アブラハム、イサクを生み、イサク、ヤコブを生み、ヤコブ、ユダとその兄弟らを生み、
三 ユダ、タマルによりてペレスとゼラとを生み、ペレス、エズロンを生み、エズロン、アラムを生み、
四 アラム、アミナダブを生み、アミナダブ、ナアソンを生み、ナアソン、サルモンを生み、
五 サルモン、ラハブによりてボアズを生み、ボアズ、ルツによりてオベデを生み、オベデ、エサイを生み、
六 エサイ、ダビデ王を生めり。
ダビデ、ウリヤの妻たりし女によりてソロモンを生み、
七 ソロモン、レハベアムを生み、レハベアム、アビヤを生み、アビヤ、アサを生み、
八 アサ、ヨサバテを生み、ヨサバテ、ヨラムを生み、ヨラム、ウジヤを生み、
九 ウジヤ、ヨタムを生み、ヨタム、アハズを生み、アハズ、ヒゼキヤを生み、
十 ヒゼキヤ、マナセを生み、マナセ、アモンを生み、アモン、ヨシヤを生み、

マタイ傳 第一章 自十一節至二十節

11 and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the carrying away to Babylon.

12 And after the carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat Shealtiel; and Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel;

13 and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Spirit.

19 And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee

十一 バビロンに移さるる頃。ヨシヤ、エコニヤとその兄弟らとなを生めり。

十二 バビロンに移されて後、エコニヤ、サラテルを生み、サラテル、ゼルバベルを生み、

十三 ゼルバベル、アビウテを生み、アビウテ、エリアキムを生み、エリアキム、アゾルを生み、

十四 アゾル、サドクを生み、サドク、アキムを生み、アキム、エリウテを生み、

十五 エリウテ、エレアザルを生み、エレアザル、マタンを生み、マタン、ヤコブを生み、

十六 ヤコブ、マリヤの夫ヨセフを生めり。此のマリヤよりキリストと稱ふるイエス生れ給へり。

十七 されば總て世をふる事、アブラハムよりダビデまで十四代、ダビデよりバビロンに移さるるまで十四代、バビロンに移されてよりキリストまで十四代なり。

十八 イエスキリストの誕生は、左のごとし。その母マリヤ、ヨセフと許嫁[イヒナツケ]したるのみにて、未だ借にならざりしに、聖靈によりて孕[ミゴモ]り、その孕りたること顯れたり。

十九 夫ヨセフは正しき人にして之を公然[オホヤク]にするを好まず、私[ヒソカ]に離縁せんと思ふ。

二十 斯て、これらの事を思ひ同らしたるとき、視よ、主の使、夢に現れて言ふ『ダビデの子ヨセフよ、妻マリヤを納[イ]るる事を恐るな。その胎[ハラ]に宿る者は聖靈によるなり。

マタイ傳 第二章 自二十一節至第二十四節

Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit.

21 And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name Immanuel; which is, being interpreted, God with us.

24 And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife;

25 and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and he called his name JESUS.

二十一 され、子を生まん、汝その名をイエスと名づくべし。己が民をその罪より救ひ給ふ故なり』

二十二 すべて此の事の起りしは、預言者によりて主の云ひ給ひし言[コト]の成就せん爲なり。曰く

二十三 『視よ、處女[マリア]みごもりて子を生まん。その名はインマヌエルと稱へられん』之を譯けば、神われらと偕に在すといふ意[ココロ]なり。

二十四 ヨセフ寐より起き、主の使の命ぜし如くして妻を納れたり。

二十五 されど子の生るるまでは、相知る事なかりき。斯てその子をイエスと名づけたり。

CHAPTER II

第二章

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, Wise-men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying,

2 Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And gathering together all the

イエスはヘロデ王の時、ユダヤのベツレヘムに生れ給ひしが、視よ、東の博士たちエルサレムに來りて言ふ、

『ユダヤ人の王とて生れ給へる者は、何處に在すか。我ら東にてその星を見れば、拜せんために來れり』

ヘロデ王これを聞きて惱みまどふ、エルサレムも皆然り。

王、民の祭司長、學者ら皆あつ

chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written through the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,

Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:

For out of thee shall come forth a governor,

Who shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the Wise-men, and learned of them exactly what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out exactly concerning the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word, that I also may come and worship him.

9 And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a

めて、キリストの何處に生るべきを問ひ質[マ]す。

五 われら言ふ『ユダヤのベツレヘムなり。それは預言者によりて、

六 「ユダの地ベツレヘムよ、汝はユダの長等[ツツナチ]の中に於て最小き者にあらず、汝の中より一人の君いでて、わが民イスラエルを牧せん」と録されたるなり』

七 ここにヘロデ密に博士たちを招きて、星の現れし時を詳細[ツツボカ]にし、

八 彼らをベツレヘムに遣さんとして言ふ『往きて幼兒[ツツナチ]のことを細[ツツマカ]にたづね、之にあはば我に告げよ。我も往きて拜せん』

九 彼ら王の言をききて往きしに、視よ、前[ツツキ]に東にて見し星、先だちゆきて、幼兒の在すところの上に止る。

十 われら星を見て、歡喜[ツツコヒ]に溢れつつ、

十一 家に入りて、幼兒のその母マリヤと偕に在すを見、平伏[ツツレフ]して拜し、かつ寶の匣をあけて、黄金・乳香・没藥など禮物を獻げたり。

十二 斯て夢にてヘロデの許に返るなど

dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying; Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt;

15 and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt did I call my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the Wise-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 A voice was heard in Ramah, Weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children;

And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying,

の御告[ツツク]を蒙り、ほかの路より己が國に去りゆきぬ。

十三 その去り往きしのち、視よ、主の使、夢にてヨセフに現れていふ『起きて、幼兒とその母とを携へ、エジプトに逃れ、わが告ぐるまで彼處に留れ。ヘロデ幼兒を索めて亡さんとするなり』

十四 ヨセフ起きて、夜の間幼児とその母とを携へて、エジプトに去りゆき、

十五 ヘロデの死ぬるまで彼處に留りぬ。これ主が預言者によりて『我エジプトより我が子を呼び出せり』と云ひ給ひし言の成就せん爲なり。

十六 爰にヘロデ、博士たちに賺[ツツカ]されたりと悟りて、甚だしく憤ほり、人を遣し、博士たちに由りて詳細にせし時を計り、ベツレヘム及び凡てその邊[ツツトリ]の地方なる二歳以下の男の兒をことごとく殺せり。

十七 ここに預言者エレミヤによりて云はれたる言は、成就したり。曰く、

十八 『聲ラマにありて聞ゆ、慟哭[ツツナゲキ]なり、いとごしき悲哀[ツツカナシ]なり。

ラケル己が子らを歎き、子等のなき故に慰めらるるを厭ふ』

十九 ヘロデ死にのち、視よ、主の使、夢にてエジプトなるヨセフに現れて言ふ

20 Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned of God in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III

1 And in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, saying,

2 Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, saying,
The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan;

ニ〇 『起きて、幼児とその母とを携へ、イスラエルの地にゆけ。幼児の生命[イノチ]を求めし者どもは死にたり』

ニ一 ヨセフ起きて、幼児とその母とを携へ、イスラエルの地に到りしに、

ニ二 アケラオその父ヘロアに代りて、ユダヤを治むと聞き、彼處に往くことを恐る。また夢にて御告を蒙り、ガリラヤの地方に退き、

ニ三 ナザレといふ町に到りて住みたり。これは預言者たちに由りて、彼はナザレ人と呼ばれん、と云はれたる言の成就せん爲なり。

第三章

一 その頃バプテスマのヨハネ來り、ユダヤの荒野[アラバ]にて教を宣べて言ふ

二 『なんぢら悔改めよ、天國は近づきたり』

三 これ預言者イザヤによりて、斯く云はれし人なり。曰く、
『荒野に呼はる者の聲す
「主の道を備へ、
その路すぢな直[ナホ]くせよ』』

四 このヨハネは駱駝の毛織衣[ケオリヨロモ]をまとひ、腰に皮の帶をしめ、蝗[イナゴ]と野蜜とを食せり。

五 爰にエルサレム及びユダヤ全國またヨルダンの邊なる全地方の人々、ヨハネの許に出できたり、

6 and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance:

9 and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you in water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit and in fire:

12 whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 But Jesus answering said unto

六 罪を言ひ表し、ヨルダン川にてバプテスマを受けたり。

七 ヨハネ、パリサイ人およびサドカイ人のバプテスマを受けんとて、多く来るを見て、彼らに言ふ『我[マシ]の裔よ、誰か汝らに、來らんとする御怒[イカリ]を避くべき事を示したるぞ。』

八 さらば悔改に相應[アハ]しき果を結べ。

九 汝ら「われらの父にアブラハムあり」と心のうちに言はんと思ふな。我なんぢらに告ぐ、神は此らの石よりアブラハムの子らを起し得給ふなり。

十 斧ははや樹の根に置かる。されば凡て善き果を結ばぬ樹は、伐られて火に投げ入れらるべし。

十一 我は汝らの悔改のために、水にてバプテスマを施す。されど我より後にきたる者は、我よりも能力[チカラ]あり、我はその鞋をとるにも足らず、彼に聖靈と火とにて汝らにバプテスマを施さん。

十二 手には箕を持ちて禾場[ウチ]をきよめ、その麥は倉に納め、殻[カサ]は消えの火にて焼きつくさん』

十三 爰にイエス、ヨハネにバプテスマを受けんとて、ガリラヤよりヨルダンに來り給ふ。

十四 ヨハネ之を止めんとし言ふ『われは汝にバプテスマを受くべき者なるに、反つて我に來り給ふか』

十五 イエス答へて言ひたまふ『今は許

him, Suffer it now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him;

17 and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered.

3 And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the pinnacle of the temple,

6 and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

八

and, On their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

せ、われら斯く正しき事をことごとく爲途ぐるは當然なり』ヨハネ乃ち許せり。

16 イエス、バプテスマを受けて直ちに水より上り給ひしとき、視よ、天ひらけ、神の御霊[イサ]の、鶴のごとく降りて己が上にきたるを見給ふ。

17 また天より聲あり、曰く『これは我が愛しむ子、わが悦ぶ者なり』

第四章

1 爰にイエス御霊によりて荒野に導かれ給ふ、悪魔に試みられんと爲るなり。

2 四十日、四十夜、断食して、後に飢ゑたまふ。

3 試むる者きたりて言ふ『なんぢ若し神の子ならば、命じて此等の石をパンと爲らしめよ』

4 答へて言ひ給ふ『人の生くるはパンのみに由るにあらず、神の口より出づる凡ての言に由る』と録されたり』

5 ここに悪魔イエスを聖なる都につれゆき、宮の頂上[イサ]に立たせて言ふ

6 『なんぢ若し神の子ならば己が身を下に投げよ。それは

「なんぢの爲に御使[ミカ]たちに命じ給はん。

彼ら手にて汝を支へ、その足を石にうち當つること勿らしめん』

と録されたるなり』

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee;

13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali:

14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, Toward the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles,

16 The people that sat in darkness

Saw a great light,

And to them that sat in the region and shadow of death,

To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

7 イエス言ひたまふ『主なる汝の神を試むべからず』と、また録されたり』

8 悪魔またイエスを最高き山につれゆき、世のもろもろの國と、その榮華とを示して言ふ、

9 『なんぢ若し平伏[ヒレフ]して我を拜せば、此等を皆なんぢに與へん』

10 爰にイエス言ひ給ふ、『サタンよ、退け「主なる汝の神を拜し、ただ之にのみ事へ奉るべし」と録されたるなり』

11 ここに悪魔は離れ去り、視よ、御使たち來り事へぬ。

12 イエス、ヨハネの囚はれし事をききて、ガリラヤに退き、

13 後ナザレを去りて、セプロンとナフタリとの境なる海邊[クミ]のカペナウムに到りて住み給ふ。

14 これは預言者イザヤによりて云はれたる言の成就せん爲なり。曰く、

15 『セプロンの地、ナフタリの地、海の邊[ホトリ]、ヨルダンの彼方、異邦人のガリラヤ、

16 暗[クラキ]に坐する民は、大なる光を見、

死の地と死の蔭とに坐する者に、

光のぼれり』

17 この時よりイエス教を宣べはじめ言ひ給ふ『なんぢら悔改めよ、天國は近づきたり』

マタイ傳 第五章 自十八節至第五章一節

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence he saw two other brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people.

24 And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and from beyond the Jordan.

18 斯て、ガリラヤの海邊をあゆみて、二人の兄弟、ペテロといふシモンと、その兄弟アンデレとが、海に網打ちなるを見給ふ。かれらは漁人[スナドリヒト]なり。

19 これに言ひたまふ『我に従ひきたれ、然らば汝ら人を漁る者となさん』

20 かれら直ちに網をすてて従ふ。

21 更に進みゆきて、又ふたりの兄弟、ゼベダイの子ヤコブとその兄弟ヨハネとが、父ゼベダイとともに舟にありて網を繕ひなるを見て呼び給へば、

22 直ちに舟と父とを置きて従ふ。

23 イエス徧くガリラヤを巡り、會堂にて教をなし、御國[ミケ]の福音を宣べつたへ、民の中のもろもろの病、もろもろの疾患[ツヅラヒ]をいやし給ふ。

24 その噂あまれくシリヤに廣まり、人々すべての憐れもの、即ちさまざまの病と苦痛[クルシ]とに罹れるもの、悪鬼に憑かれたるもの、癲癩および中風[チユウフ]の者などを連れ來りたれば、イエス之を醫したまふ。

25 ガリラヤ、デカポリス、エルサレム、ユダヤ及びヨルダンの彼方より、大なる群衆きたり従へり。

第五章

十

CHAPTER V

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him:

1 イエス群衆を見て、山にのぼり、坐し給へば、弟子たち御許[イモト]にきたる。

マタイ傳 第五章 自二節至十五節

2 and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but

2 イエス口をひらき、教へて言ひたまふ、

3 『幸福[サイハレ]なるかな、心の貧しき者。天國はその人のものなり。』

4 幸福なるかな、悲しむ者。その人は慰められん。

5 幸福なるかな、柔和なる者。その人は地を嗣がらん。

6 幸福なるかな、義に飢え渴く者。その人は飽くことを得ん。

7 幸福なるかな、憐憫[アワレ]ある者。その人は憐憫を得ん。

8 幸福なるかな、心の清き者。その人は神を見ん。

9 幸福なるかな、平和ならしむる者。その人は神の子と稱へられん。

10 幸福なるかな、義のために責められたる者。天國はその人のものなり。

11 我がために人、なんぢらを罵り、また責め、詐りて各様[ツマツマ]の悪しきことを言ふときは、汝ら幸福なり。

12 喜び喜べ、天にて汝らの報は大なり、汝等より前[マキ]にありし預言者等をも、斯く責めたりき。

13 汝らは地の鹽なり、鹽もし効力を失はば、何を以て之に鹽すべき。後は用なし、外にすてられて人に踏まれるのみ。

14 汝らは世の光なり。山の上にある町は隠るることなし。

15 また人は燈火[トシビ]をととして、升の下におかず、燈臺の上におく。

十一

マタイ傳 第五章 自十六節至二十三節

十三

on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house.

16 Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgement:

22 but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgement; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire.

23 If therefore thou art offering

斯て燈火は家にある凡ての物を照すなり。

16 斯のごとく汝らの光を人の前にかゝりて。これ人の汝らが善き行爲[オホキ]を見て、天にいます汝らの父を崇めん爲なり。

17 われ律法[オホキ]また預言者を毀つために來れりと思ふな。毀つたんとて來らず、反つて成就せん爲なり。

18 誠に汝らに告ぐ。天地の過ぎ往かぬうちに、律法[オホキ]の一點、一畫も廢ることなく、悉とく全うせらるべし。

19 この故にもし此等のいと小き誠命[イマンノ]の一つをやぶり、且その如く人に教ふる者は、天國にて最小[イトチイサ]き者と稱へられ、之を行ひ、かつ人に教ふる者は、天國にて大なる者と稱へられん。

20 我なんぢらに告ぐ。汝らの義、學者・パリサイ人に勝らば、天國に入ることを能はず。

21 古への人に「殺すなかれ、殺す者は審判[サバシ]にあふべし」と云へることあるを汝等きけり。

22 然れど我は汝らに告ぐ。すべて兄弟を怒る者は、審判にあふべし。また兄弟に對ひて、愚者[オホカモノ]よといふ者は、衆議にあふべし。また痴者[シレモノ]よといふ者は、ゲヘナの火にあふべし。

23 この故に汝もし供物[ツナヘモノ]を

マタイ傳 第五章 自二十四節至三十二節

十三

thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into hell.

31 It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 but I say unto you, that every

祭壇にささぐる時、そこにて兄弟に怨まるる事あるを思ひ出さば、

24 供物を祭壇のまへに遺しおき、先づ往きて、その兄弟と和睦し、然るのち來りて、供物をささげよ。

25 なんぢを訴ふる者とともに途に在るうちに、早く和解せよ。恐くは、訴ふる者なんぢを審判人[サバキヒト]にわたし、審判人は下役[シタケク]にわたし、遂になんぢは獄に入れられん。

26 誠に、なんぢに告ぐ、一風も残りなく償はずば、其處をいつること能はず。

27 「姦淫するなかれ」と云へることあるを汝等きけり。

28 されど我は汝らに告ぐ、すべて色情を懷きて女を見るものは、既に心のうち姦淫したるなり。

29 もし右の目なんぢを躓かせば、抉[クツ]り出して棄てよ、五體の一つ亡びて、全身ゲヘナに投げ入れられぬは益なり。

30 若し右の手なんぢを躓かせば、切りて棄てよ、五體の一つ亡びて、全身ゲヘナに往かぬは益なり。

31 また「妻をいだす者は離縁狀を與ふべし」と云へることあり。

32 されど我は汝らに告ぐ、淫行の故

one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God;

35 nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil one.

38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 but I say unto you, Resist not him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go one mile, go with him two.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it was

ならで其の妻をいだす者は、これに姦淫を行はしむるなり。また出されたる女を娶るものは、姦淫を行ふなり。

三三 また古への人に「いつはり誓ふなけれ、なんぢの誓は主に果すべし」と云へる事あるを汝ら聞けり。

三四 されど我は汝らに告ぐ、一切ちかふな、天を指して誓ふな、神の御座[イクラ]なればなり。

三五 地を指して誓ふな、神の足臺なればなり。エルサレムを指して誓ふな、大君[オホキ]の都なればなり。

三六 己が頭を指して誓ふな、なんぢ頭髮[カミツク]一筋だに白くし、また黒くし能はればなり。

三七 ただ然り然り、否否といへ、之に過ぐるは悪より出づるなり。

三八 「目には目を、齒には齒を」と云へることあるを汝ら聞けり。

三九 されど我は汝らに告ぐ、悪しき者に抵抗[チムカ]ふな。人もし汝の右の頬をうたば、左をも向けよ。

四〇 なんぢを訟へて下衣を取らんとする者には、上衣をも取らせよ。

四一 人もし汝に一里ゆくことを強ひなば、共に二里ゆけ。

四二 なんぢに請ふ者にあたへ、借らんとする者を拒むな。

四三 「なんぢの隣を愛し、なんぢ

said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy:

44 but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you;

45 that ye may be sons of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.

46 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the Gentiles the same?

48 Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

の仇を憎むべし」と云へることあるを汝等きけり。

四四 されど我は汝らに告ぐ、汝らの仇を愛し、汝らを責むる者のために祈れ。

四五 これ天にいます汝らの父の子とならん爲なり。天の父はその日を悪しき者のうへにも、善き者のうへにも昇らせ、雨を正しき者にも、正しからぬ者にも降らせ給ふなり。

四六 なんぢら己を愛する者を愛すとも何の報をか得べき、取税人も然するにあらずや。

四七 兄弟にのみ挨拶すとも何の勝ることかある、異邦人も然するにあらずや。

四八 然らば汝らの天の父の全きが如く、汝らも全かれ。

CHAPTER VI

1 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the

第六章

一 汝ら見られんために己が義を人の前に行はぬやうに心せよ。然らば、天にいます汝らの父より報を得じ。

二 さらば施濟[ホコシ]をなすとき、偽善者が人に崇められんとて會堂や街[チマタ]にて爲すごとく、己が前にラツマを鳴すな。誠に汝らに告ぐ、彼らは既にその報を得たり。

三 汝は施濟をなすとき、右の手のなすことを左の手に知らすな。

四 是はその施濟の隠れん爲なり。然らば隠れたるに見たまふ汝の父は報い給はん。

五 なんぢら祈るとき、偽善者の如くあらざれ。彼らは人に顯さんとて、會堂や大路[チマタ]の角に立ちて

synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

7 And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye:

Our Father who art in heaven,
Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come.
Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13 And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be

祈ることを好む。誠に汝らに告ぐ、かれらは既にその報を得たり。

六 なんぢは祈るとき、己が部屋に入り、戸を閉ぢて、隠れたるに在す汝の父に祈れ。さらば隠れたるに見給ふなんぢの父は報い給はん。

七 また祈るとき、異邦人のごとく徒らに言を反復[クリカヘ]すな。彼らは言多きによりて聽かれんと思ふなり。

八 さらば彼らに效ふな。汝らの父は求めぬ前に、なんぢらの必要なる物を知りたまふ。

九 この故に汝らは斯く祈れ。

「天にいます我らの父よ、願くは、御名[イハ]の崇められん事を。」

十 御國[ミコク]の來らんことを。御意[ミコトコ]の天のごとく、地にも行はれん事を。

十一 我らの日用の糧を今日もあたへ給へ。

十二 我らに負債[オヒメ]ある者を我らの免したる如く、我らの負債をも免し給へ。

十三 我らを嘗試[ココロミ]に遇せず、惡より救ひ出したまへ」

十四 汝等もし人の過失[アヤマチ]を免さば、汝らの天の父も汝らを免し給はん。

十五 もし人を免さずば、汝らの父も汝らの過失を免し給はじ。

十六 なんぢら断食するまき、偽善

not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face;

18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also.

22 The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness!

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

者のごとく、悲しき面容[オモモチ]なすな。彼らは断食することを人に顯さんとて、その顔色[カホイロ]を害ふなり。誠に汝らに告ぐ、彼らは既にその報を得たり。

十七 なんぢは断食するとき、頭に油をぬり、顔をあらへ。

十八 これ断食することの人に顯れずして、隠れたるに在す汝の父にあらはれん爲なり。さらば隠れたるに見たまふ汝の父は報い給はん。

十九 なんぢら己がために財寶[タカラ]を地に積むな。ここは蟲と錆とが損ひ、盗人うがちて盗むなり。

二十 なんぢら己がために財寶を天に積み、かしこは蟲と錆とが損はず、盗人うがちて盗まぬなり。

二十一 なんぢの財寶のある所には、なんぢの心もあるべし。

二十二 身の燈火[トモシビ]は目なり。この故に汝の目ただしくば、全身あかるからん。

二十三 然れど、なんぢの目あしくば、全身くらからん。もし汝の内の光、闇ならば、その闇いかにかりぞや。

二十四 人は二人の主兼事ふること能はず、或はこれを憎み、かれを愛し、或は、これに親しみ、かれを輕しむべければなり。汝ら神と富とに兼事ふること能はず。

25 Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment?

26 Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they?

27 And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto the measure of his life?

28 And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

二五 この故に我なんぢらに告ぐ、何を食ひ、何を飲まんと生命[イヂ]のことを思ひ煩ひ、何を著んと體のことを思ひ煩ふな。生命は糧にまさり、體は衣に勝るならずや。

二六 空の鳥を見よ、播かず、刈らず、倉に收めず、然るに汝らの天の父は、これを養ひたまふ。汝らは之よりも遙に優[スツ]る者ならずや。

二七 汝らの中たれか思ひ煩ひて身の長一尺を加へ得んや。

二八 又なにゆゑ衣のこさを思ひ煩ふや。野の百合は如何して育つかを思へ、勞せず、紡がざるなり。

二九 然れど我なんぢらに告ぐ、榮華を極めたるソロモンに、その服裝[ヨソホヒ]この花の一つにも及かざりき。

三十 今日[ケツ]ありて、明日[アス]、爐に投げ入れらる野の草をも、神はかく裝ひ給へば、まして汝らをや、あお信仰うすき者よ。

三一 さらば何を食ひ、何を飲み、何を著んとて思ひ煩ふな。

三二 是みな異邦人の切に求むる所なり。汝らの天の父は凡てこれらの物の汝らに必要なるを知り給ふなり。

三三 まづ神の國と神の義とを求めよ、然らば凡てこれらの物は汝らに加へらるべし。

34 Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER VII

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone;

三四 この故に明日のことを思ひ煩ふな。明日は明日 みづから思ひ煩はん。一日の苦勞は一日にて足れり。

第七章

一 なんぢら人を審くな、審かれざらん爲なり。

二 己がさばく審判[サバキ]にて己もさばかれ、己がはかる量[ハカリ]にて己も量らるべし。

三 何ゆゑ兄弟の目にある塵を見て、おのが目にある梁木[ウツバリ]を認めぬか。

四 視よ、おのが目に梁木のあるに、いかで兄弟にむかひて、汝の目より塵をとり除かせよと言ひ得んや。

五 偽善者よ、まづ己が目より梁木をとり除け、さらば明かに見えて、兄弟の目より塵を取りのぞき得ん。

六 聖なる物を犬に與ふな。また眞珠を豚の前に投ぐな。恐くば足にて踏みつけ、向き反りて汝らを噛みやぶらん。

七 求めよ、然らば與へられん。尋れよ、さらば見出さん。門を叩け、さらば開かれん。

八 すべて求むる者は得、たづぬる者は見だし、門をたたく者は開かるなり。

九 汝等のうち、誰かその子パンを求めんに石を與へ、

マタイ傳 第七章 自十節至二十一節

10 or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby.

14 For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.

16 By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

20 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto

* 魚を求めんに蛇を與へんや。

* 然らば、汝ら惡しき者ながら、善き賜物をその子らに與ふるを知る。まして天にいます汝らの父は、求むる者に善き物を賜はざらんや。

* 然らば凡て人に爲られんと思ふことは、人にも亦その如くせよ。これは律法[*]なり、預言者なり。

* 狭き門より入れ、滅[*]にいたる門は大きく、その路は廣く、之より入る者多し。

* 生命[*]にいたる門は狭く、その路は細く、之を見出すもの少なし。

* 偽預言者に心せよ、羊の扮装[*]して來れども、内は奪ひ掠むる豺狼[*]なり。

* その果によりて彼らを知るべし。茨より葡萄を、薊より無花果をとる者あらんや。

* 斯く、すべて善き樹は善き果を結び、惡しき樹は惡しき果をむすぶ。

* 善き樹は惡しき果を結ぶこと能はず、惡しき樹はよき果を結ぶこと能はず。

* すべて善き果を結ばぬ樹は、伐られて火に投入れる。

* 然らば、その果によりて彼らを知るべし。

* 我に對ひて主よ主よといふ者、こ

マタイ傳 第七章 自二十二節至二十九節

me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many mighty works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Every one therefore that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, who built his house upon the rock:

25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock.

26 And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand:

27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching:

29 for he taught them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

とごとくは天國に入らず、ただ天にいます我が父の御意[*]をなすのみ、之に入るべし。

* その日おほくの者、われに對ひて「主よ主よ、我らは汝の名によりて預言し、汝の名によりて惡鬼を逐ひだし、汝の名によりて多くの能力[*]ある業を爲ししにあらずや」と言はん。

* その時われ明白[*]に告げん「われ斷えて汝ら知らず、不法をなす者よ、我を離れされ」と。

* さらば凡て我がこれらの言をききて行ふ者を、磐の上に家をたてたる慧き人に擬[*]へん。

* 雨ふり流[*]漲り、風ふきて其の家をうてご倒れず、これ磐の上に建てられたる故なり。

* すべて我がこれらの言をききて行はぬ者を、沙の上に家を建てたる愚なる人に擬へん。

* 雨ふり流[*]漲り、風ふきて其の家をうてば、倒れてその顛倒[*]はなはだし』

* イエスこれらの言を語りなへ給へるとき、群衆その教に驚きたり。

* それは學者らの如くならず、權威ある者のごとく教へ給へる故なり。

CHAPTER VIII

第八章

マタイ傳 第八章 自一節至十節

1 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 and saying, Lord, my servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof; but only say the word, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I also am a man under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

一 イエス山を下り給ひしとき、大なる群衆これに従ふ。

二 視よ、一人の癩病人みもとに來り、拜して言ふ『主よ、御意[イエス]ならば、我を潔くなし給ふを得ん』

三 イエス手をのべ、彼につけて『わが意なり、潔くなれ』と言ひ給へば、癩病ただちに潔れり。

四 イエス言ひ給ふ『つつしみて誰にも語るな、ただ往きて己を祭司に見せ、モーセが命じたる供物[ツナヘモノ]を獻げて、人々に證[アカシ]せよ』

五 イエス、カペナウムに入り給ひしとき、百卒長きたり。

六 請ひていふ『主よ、わが僕、中風[チユウブ]を病み、家に臥しおて甚く苦しめり』

七 イエス言ひ給ふ『われ往きて醫さん』

八 百卒長こたへて言ふ『主よ、我は汝をわが屋根の下に入れ奉るに足らぬ者なり。ただ御言のみを賜へ、さらば我が僕はいえん。』

九 我みづから權威の下にある者なるに、我が下にまた兵卒ありて、此に「ゆけ」と言へば往き、彼に「きたれ」と言へば來り、わが僕に「これを爲せ」といへば爲すなり』

十 イエス聞きて怪しみ、從へる人々に言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ、斯る篤き信仰はイスラエルの中の一みにだに見しことなし。』

マタイ傳 第八章 自十一節至二十節

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And the servant was healed in that hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him.

16 And when even was come, they brought unto him many possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick:

17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And there came a scribe, and said unto him, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

十一 又なんぢらに告ぐ、多くの人、東より西より來り、アブラハム、イサク、ヤコブとともに天國の宴につき、

十二 御國の子らば外の暗[クラキ]に逐ひ出され、そこにて哀哭[ナゲキ]、切齒[ハガキ]することあらん』

十三 イエス百卒長に『ゆけ、汝の信するごとく汝になれ』と言ひ給へば、このとき僕いえたり。

十四 イエス、ペテロの家に入り、その外姑[シットメ]の熱を病みて臥しなるを見、

十五 その手に觸り給へば、熱去り、女あきてイエスに事ふ。

十六 夕になりて、人々、惡鬼に憑かれたる者をあはく御許につれ來りたれば、イエス言にて靈を逐ひいだし、病める者をことごとく醫し給へり。

十七 これは預言者イザヤによりて『かれは自ら我らの疾患[ツツラヒ]をうけ、我らの病を負ふ』と云はれし言の成就せん爲なり。

十八 さてイエス群衆の己を環れるを見て、ともに彼方の岸に往かんことを弟子たちに命じ給ふ。

十九 一人の學者きたりて言ふ『師よ、何處にゆき給ふとも、我は從はん』

二十 イエス言ひたまふ『狐は穴あり、空の鳥は壙[ネクラ]あり、然れど人の子は枕する所なし』

二十三

21 And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23 And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two possessed with demons, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 And the demons besought him,

二一 また弟子の一人いふ『主よ、先づ往きて我が父を葬ることを許したまへ』

二二 イエス言ひたまふ『我に従へ、死にたる者にその死にたる者を葬らせよ』

二三 かくて舟に乗り給へば、弟子たちも従ふ。

二四 視よ、海に大なる暴風[アラシ]おこりて、舟、波に蔽はるるばかりなるに、イエスは眠り給ふ。

二五 弟子たち御許にゆき、起して言ふ『主よ、救ひたまへ、我らは亡ぶ』

二六 彼らに言ひ給ふ『なにゆゑ臆するか、信仰うすき者よ』乃ち起きて、風と海とを禁[イマシ]め給へば、大なる風となりぬ。

二七 人々あやしみて言ふ『こは如何なる人ぞ、風も海も従ふとば』

二八 イエス彼方にわたり、ガダラ人の地にゆき給ひしとき、悪鬼に憑かれたる二人のもの、墓より出でたりて之に遇ふ。その猛きこと甚だしく、其處の途を人の過ぎ得ぬほどなり。

二九 視よ、かれら叫びて言ふ『神の子よ、われら汝と何の関係[カカハリ]あらん。未だ時いたらぬに、我らを責めんとて此處にきたり給ふか』

三〇 途にへだたりて多くの豚の一群[ヒトムレ]、食しわたりしが、

三一 悪鬼ども請ひて言ふ『もし我らを

saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were possessed with demons.

34 And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their borders.

逐ひ出さんとならば、豚の群に遣したまへ』

三二 彼らに言ひ給ふ『ゆけ』悪鬼いでて豚に入りたれば、視よ、その群みな崖より海に駆け下りて、水に死にたり。

三三 飼ふ者ども逃げて町にゆき、凡ての事と悪鬼に憑かれたりし者の事とを告げたれば、

三四 視よ、町人[マシヒト]こぞりてイエスに逢はんとて出でたり、彼を見て、この地方より去り給はんことを請へり。

CHAPTER IX

第九章

1 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith

イエス舟にのり、渡りて己が町にきたり給ふ。

二 視よ、中風[チユウフ]にて床に臥しなる者を、人々みもとに連れ來れり。イエス彼らの信仰を見て、中風の者に言ひたまふ『子よ、心安かれ、汝の罪ゆるされたり』

三 視よ、或る學者ら心の中にいふ『この人は神を瀆すなり』

四 イエス その思を知りて言ひ給ふ『何ゆゑ心に悪しき事をおもふか。』

五 汝の罪ゆるされたりと言ふと、起きて歩めと言ふと、孰か易き。

六 人の子、地にて罪を赦す權威あることを汝らに知らせん爲に』——ここに中風の者に言ひ給ふ——『起き

he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.
 7 And he arose, and departed to his house.
 8 But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, who had given such authority unto men.
 9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.
 10 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples.
 11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Teacher with the publicans and sinners?
 12 But when he heard it, he said, They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick.
 13 But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
 14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?
 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall

よ、床をとりて汝の家にかへれ』
 * 彼もきて、その家にかへる。
 * 群衆これを見ておそれ、斯る能力 [チカラ] を人にあたへ給へる神を崇めたり。
 * イエス此處より進みて、マタイといふ人の收税所に坐しをるを見て『我に従へ』と言ひ給へば、立ちて従へり。
 * 家にて食事の席につき居給ふとき、視よ、多くの取税人・罪人 [ツミヒト] ち來りて、イエス及び弟子たちと共に列る。
 * パリサイ人これを見て弟子たちに言ふ『なに故なんぢらの師は、取税人・罪人と共に食するか?』
 * 之を聞きて言ひたまふ『健かなる者は醫者を要せず、ただ病める者これを要す。
 * なんぢら往きて學べ「われ憐憫 [アハレ] を好みて、犠牲 [イクエ] を好まず」とは如何なる意ぞ。我は正しき者を招かんとならで、罪人を翻かんとして來れり』
 * 爰にヨハネの弟子たち御許にきたりて言ふ『われらとパリサイ人とは斷食するに、何故なんぢの弟子たちは斷食せぬか?』
 * イエス言ひたまふ『新郎 [ハナムコ] の友だち、新郎と偕に在る間は、悲しむことを得んや。されど新郎をとらるる日きたらん、その時には斷食せん。

be taken away from them, and then will they fast.
 16 And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made.
 17 Neither do men put new wine into old wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.
 18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.
 19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.
 20 And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment:
 21 for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be made whole.
 22 But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.
 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult,
 24 he said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.
 25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her

* 誰も新しき布の裂 [キレ] を舊き衣につぐことは爲じ、補ひたる裂は、その衣をやぶりて、破綻 [ホコロ] さらに甚だしかるべし。
 * また新しき葡萄酒をふるき革囊 [カハツクロ] に入ることは爲じ。もし然せば囊はりさけ、酒はごぼしり出でて、囊もまた廢らん。新しき葡萄酒は新しき革囊にいれ、斯て兩 [フタツ] なから保つなり』
 * イエス此等のことを語りぬ給ふとき、視よ、一人の司きたり、拜して言ふ『わが娘いま死にたり。然れど來りて御手 [ミテ] を之におき給はば活きん』
 * イエス起ちて彼に伴ひ給ふに、弟子たちも従ふ。
 * 視よ、十二年血漏 [チロウ] を患ひぬたる女、イエスの後 [ウシロ] にきたりて、御衣 [ヒコモ] の縁にさはる。
 * すれば 御衣にだに觸らば救はれんと 心の中にいへるなり。
 * イエスふりかへり、女を見て言ひたまふ『娘よ、心安かれ、汝の信仰なんぢを救へり』女この時より救はれたり。
 * 斯てイエス司の家に行き、笛ふく者と騒ぐ群衆とを見て言ひたまふ
 * 『退け、少女は死にたるにあらず、寐れたるなり』人々イエスを嘲笑 [アザワラ] ふ。
 * 群衆の出されし後、いりてその手を取り給へば、少女もきたり。

マタイ傳 第九章 自二十六節至三十六節

二十八

by the hand; and the damsel arose.

26 And the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a demon.

33 And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, By the prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd.

二十六 この聲聞[キコエ]あまれく其の地に弘まりぬ。

二十七 イエス此處より進みたまふ時、ふたりの盲人[メシヒ]まげびて『ダビデの子よ、我らを憐みたまへ』と言ひつつ従ふ。

二十八 イエス家にいたり給ひしに、盲人ども御許に來りたれば、之に言ひたまふ『我この事をなし得と信するや』彼等いふ『主よ、然り』

二十九 爰にイエスかれらの目に觸りて言ひたまふ『なんぢらの信仰のごとく汝らに成れ』

三十 乃ち彼らの目あきたり。イエス厳しく戒めて言ひたまふ『慎みて誰にも知らすな』

三十一 されど彼ら出でて、徧くその地にイエスの事をいひ弘めたり。

三十二 盲人どもの出づるとき、視よ、人々、惡鬼に憑かれたる啞者[オフシ]を御許につれきたる。

三十三 惡鬼あひ出されて啞者ものいひたれば、群衆あやしみて言ふ『かかる事は未だイスラエルの中に顯れざりき』

三十四 然るにパリサイ人いふ『かれは惡鬼の首によりて、惡鬼を逐ひ出すなり』

三十五 イエス徧く町と村とを巡り、その會堂にて教へ、御國の福音を宣べつたへ、諸般[モロモロ]の病、もろもろの疾患[ワヅラヒ]をいやし給ふ。

三十六 また群衆を見て、その牧ふ者なき羊のごとく憐み、且たふるるを甚く憐み。

マタイ傳 第十章 自三十七節第十章九節

二十九

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

CHAPTER X

1 And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus;

4 Simon the Cananæan, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans:

6 but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.

9 Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

三十七 遂に弟子たちに言ひたまふ『收穫[カリイレ]は多し、労働人[ハタラキヒト]はすくなし。

三十八 この故に收穫の主に、労働人をその收穫場[カリイレ]に遣し給はんことを求めよ』

第十章

一 斯てイエスその十二弟子を召し、穢れし靈を制する權威をあたへて、之を逐ひ出し、もろもろの病、もろもろの疾患を醫すことを得しめ給ふ。

二 十二使徒の名は左のごとし、先づペテロといふシモン及びその兄弟アンデレ、ゼベダイの子ヤコブ及びその兄弟ヨハネ、

三 フィリポ及びバルトロマイ、トマス及び取税人マタイ、アルマヨの子ヤコブ及びタダイ、

四 熱心黨のシモン及びイスカリオテのユダ、このユダはイエスを賣りし者なり。

五 イエスこの十二人を遣さんとて、命じて言ひたまふ、『異邦人の途にゆくな、又サマリア人の町に入らな。

六 寧ろイスラエルの家の失せたる羊にゆけ。

七 往きて宣べつたへ『天國は近づけり』と言へ。

八 病める者をいやし、死にたる者を甦へらせ、癩病人をきよめ、惡鬼を逐ひいだせ。償なしに受けたれば、償なしに與へよ。

九 帯のなかに金銀または錢をもつな。

マタイ傳 第十 章 自十節至二十節

10 no wallet for your journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his food.

11 And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth.

12 And as ye enter into the house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you;

18 yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.

三十

19 But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but

* 旅の囊も、二枚の下衣も、鞋も、杖もつな。労働人[ハタラキヒト]の、その食物を得るは相應[アハ]しきなり。

* 何れの町、何れの村に入るとも、その中にて相應しき者を尋ねいだし、立ち去るまでは其處に留れ。

* 人の家に入らば平安を祈れ。

* その家もし之に相應しくば、汝らの祈る平安は、その上に臨まん。もし相應しからずば、その平安は、なんぢらに歸らん。

* 人もし汝らを受けず、汝らの言を聽かずば、その家、その町を立ち去るとき、足の塵をばらへ。

* 誠に汝らに告ぐ、審判[サバキ]の日には、その町よりもソドム、ゴモラの地のかた耐へ易からん。

* 視よ、我なんぢらを遣すは、羊を豺狼[オホカキ]のなかに入るるが如し。この故に蛇のごとく慧く、鶴のごとく素直[メナキ]なれ。

* 人々に心せよ、それは汝らを衆議所に付し、會堂にて鞭たん。

* また汝等わか故によりて、司たち王たちの前に曳かれん。これは彼らと異邦人とに證をなさん爲なり。

* かれら汝らを付さば、如何[イカニ]なにを言はんと思ひ煩ふな。言ふべき事は、その時さづけらるべし。

* これ言ふものは汝等にあらず、其

マタイ傳 第十 章 自二十一節至二十九節

the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you.

21 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more them of his household!

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the house-tops.

28 And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one of them

の中にありて言ひたまふ汝らの父の靈なり。

兄弟は兄弟を、父は子を死に付し、子どもは親に逆ひて之を死なしめん。

又なんぢら我が名のために凡ての人に憎まれん。されど終まで耐へ忍ぶものは救はるべし。

この町にて、責めらるる時は、かの町に逃れよ。誠に汝らに告ぐ、なんぢらイスラエルの町々を巡り盡さぬうちに人の子は來るべし。

弟子はその師にまさらず、僕はその主にまさらず。

弟子はその師のごとく、僕はその主の如くならば足れり。もし家主[イヘアルジ]をベルゼブルと呼びたらんには、況[マシ]てその家の者をや。

この故に、彼らを懼るな。蔽はれたるものに露れぬはなく、隠れたるものに知られぬは無ければなり。

暗黒[クラキ]にて我が告ぐることを光明[アカルキ]にて言へ。耳をあてて聽くことを屋の上にて宣べよ。

身を殺して靈魂[カミシ]をこらし得ぬ者どもを懼るな。身と靈魂とをゲヘナにて滅し得る者を恐るべし。

二羽の雀は一錢にて賣るにあらずや、然るに汝らの父の許なくば、そ

shall fall on the ground without your Father:

30 but the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

34 Think not that I came to send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law:

36 and a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man

の一羽も地に落つることなからん。

三〇 汝らの頭の髪までも皆かぞへらる。

三一 この故におそるな。汝らは多くの雀よりも優るなり。

三二 然れば凡そ人の前にて我を言ひあらはす者を、我もまた天にいます我が父の前にて言ひ顯さん。

三三 されど人の前にて我を否む者を、我もまた天にいます我が父の前にて否まん。

三四 われ地に平和を投ぜんために來れりと思ふな。平和にあらず、反つて劍[ツルギ]を投ぜん爲に來れり。

三五 それ我が來れるは、人をその父より、娘をその母より、嫁をその姑嬢[シウメ]より分たん爲なり。

三六 人の仇は、その家の者なるべし。

三七 我よりも父または母を愛する者は、我に相應しからず。我よりも息子または娘を愛する者は、我に相應しからず。

三八 又おのが十字架をとりて我に従はぬ者は、我に相應しからず。

三九 生命を得る者は、これを失ひ、我がために生命を失ふ者は、これを得べし。

四〇 汝らを受くる者は、我を受くるなり。我をうくる者は、我を遣し給ひし者を受くるなり。

四一 預言者たる名の故に預言者をうくる者は、預言者の報をうけ、義人たる名のゆゑに義人をうくる者は、義人の報を受くべし。

in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward.

四二 凡そわが弟子たる名の故に、この小き者の一人に冷かなる水一杯にても與ふる者は、誠に汝らに告ぐ、必ずその報を失はざるべし』

CHAPTER XI

第十一章

1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples,

3 and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye hear and see:

5 the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have good tidings preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

7 And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind?

一 イエス十二弟子に命じ終へてのち、町々にて教へ、かつ宣傳へんとて、此處を去り給へり。

二 ヨハネ 牢舎[ロウヤ]にてキリストの御業[ミツデ]をきき、弟子たちを遣して、

三 イエスに言はしむ『來るべき者は汝なるか、或は他[ホカ]に待つべきか』

四 答へて言ひたまふ『ゆきて、汝らが見聞[ミキ]する所をヨハネに告げよ。

五 盲人[メシヒ]は見、跛者[アシナヘ]はあゆみ、癩病人は潔められ、聾者[ミシヒ]はきき、死人は甦へらせられ、貧しき者は福音を聞かせらる。

六 おほよそ我に躓かぬ者は幸福[サイハヒ]なり』

七 彼らの歸りたるをり、ヨハネの事を群衆に言ひ出でたまふ『なんぢら何を眺めんとして野に出でし、風にそよぐ葦なるか。』

マタイ傳 第十一章 自八節至十九節

8 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in kings' houses.

9 But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

10 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye are willing to receive it, this is Elijah, that is to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the market places, who call unto their fellows

17 and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not mourn.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say,

8 然らば何を見んとて出でし、柔かき衣を着たる人なるか。 觀よ。やはらかき衣を着たる者は王の家に在り。

9 さらに何のために出でし、預言者を見んとてか。 然り、汝らに告ぐ、預言者よりも勝る者なり。

10 「觀よ、わが使をなんぢの顔の前につかはす。 彼は、なんぢの前に、なんぢの道をそなへん」と録されたるは此の人なり。

11 誠に汝らに告ぐ、女の産みたる者のうち、バプテスマのヨハネより大なる者は起らざりき。 然れど天國にて小き者も、彼よりは大きなり。

12 バプテスマのヨハネの時より、今に至るまで、天國は烈しく攻めらる、烈しく攻むる者は、これを奪ふ。

13 凡ての預言者と律法との預言したるは、ヨハネの時までなり。

14 もし汝等わが言をうけんことを願はば、来るべきエリヤは此の人なり。

15 耳ある者は聽くべし。

16 われ今の代を何に比[ナメヲ]へん、童子[ワラベ]、市場に坐し、友を呼びて

17 「われら汝等のために笛吹きたれど汝ら踊らず、歎きたれど汝ら胸うたざりき」と言ふに似たり。

18 それはヨハネ來りて、飲食[ノミクヒ]せざれば「悪鬼に憑かれたる者なり」といひ。

19 人の子、來りて飲食すれば「觀よ、食を食り、酒を好む人、また取

マタイ傳 第十一章 自二十節至二十七節

Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom is justified by her works.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt go down unto Hades: for if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes:

26 yea, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.

27 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the

税人・罪人[ツヒヒ]の友なり」と言ふなり。されど智慧は己が業によりて正しとせらる』

20 爰にイエス多くの能力[チカラ]ある業を行ひ給へる町々の悔改めぬによりて、之を責めはじめ給ふ。

21 『禍害[ワザハヒ]なる哉、コラジンよ、禍害なる哉、ベツサイダよ、汝らの中にて行ひたる能力ある業をツロとシドンとにて行ひしならば、彼らは早く荒布[アラヌ]を着、灰の中にて悔改めしならん。

22 されば汝らに告ぐ、審判の日にはツロとシドンとのかた汝等よりも耐へ易からん。

23 カペナウムよ、なんぢは天まで擧げらるべきか。 黄泉[ヨミ]にまで下らん。汝のうちにて行ひたる能力ある業をソドムにて行ひしならば、今日までも、かの町は遺りしならん。

24 然れば汝らに告ぐ、審判の日にはソドムの地のかた汝よりも耐へ易からん』

25 その時イエス答へて言ひたまふ『天地の主なる父よ、われ感謝す、此等のことを智[カシコ]き者、慧き者にかくして嬰兒[イドコロ]に顯し給へり。

26 父よ、然り、斯の如きは御意に適へるなり。

27 凡ての物は我わが父より委ねられたり。子を知る者は父の外になく、父をしる者は子また子の欲するまま

三十四

三十五

Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*.

28 Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII

1 At that reason Jesus went on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples were hungry and began to pluck ears and to eat.

2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him;

4 how he entered into the house of God, and ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless?

6 But I say unto you, that one greater than the temple is here.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and

に顯すところの者の外になし。

凡て勞する者・重荷を負ふ者、われに來れ、われ汝らを休ません。

我は柔和にして心卑ければ、我が軛を負ひて我に學べ、さらば靈魂[タマシヒ]に休息[ヤスミ]を得ん。

わが轡は易く、わが荷は輕ければなり』

第十二章

その頃イエス安息日に麥畑を歩み給ひしに、弟子たち飢ゑて穂を摘み、食ひ始めたるを。

パリサイ人、見てイエスに言ふ『視よ、なんぢの弟子は安息日に爲まじき事をなす』

彼らに言ひ給ふ『ダビデがその伴へる人々とともに飢ゑしとき、爲しし事を讀まぬか。』

即ち神の家に入りて、祭司のほかは、己もその伴へる人々も食ふまじき供[ソナヘ]のパンを食へり。

また安息日に祭司らは宮の内にて安息日を犯せども、罪なきことを律法にて讀まぬか。

われ汝らに告ぐ、宮より大なる者ここに在り。

「われ憐憫[アハレミ]を好みて、犠牲[イクエ]を好まず」とは如何なる意か

not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue:

10 and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other.

14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all,

16 and charged them that they should not make him known:

17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen; My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:

を。汝ら知りたらんには、罪なき者を罪せざりしならん。

それ人の子は安息日の主たるなり』

イエス此處を去りて、彼らの會堂に入り給ひしに、

視よ、片手なえたる人あり。人々イエスを訴へんと思ひ、問ひていふ『安息日に人を醫すことは善きか』

彼らに言ひたまふ『汝等のうち一匹の羊をもてる者あらんに、もし安息日に穴に陥らば、之を取りあげぬか。』

人は羊より優るること如何許ぞ。さらば安息日に善をなすは可し』

爰にかの人と言ひ給ふ『なんぢの手を伸べよ』かれ伸べたれば、他の手のごとく癒ゆ。

パリサイ人いひて如何してかイエスを亡さんと議る。

イエス之を知りて此處を去りたまふ。多くの人、したがひ來りたれば、ことごとく之を醫し。

かつ我を人に知らずなと戒め給へり。

これ預言者イザヤによりて云はれたる言の成就せんためなり。曰く

『視よ、わが選びたる我が僕、わが心の悦ぶ我が愛しむ者、

マタイ傳 第十二章 自十九節至二十八節

三十八

I will put my Spirit upon him,
And he shall declare judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And smoking flax shall he not quench,
Till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw.

23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub the prince of the demons.

25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

28 But if I by the Spirit of God

我わが靈を彼に與へん、
彼は異邦人に正義を告げ示さん。

十九 彼は争はず、叫ばず、
その聲を大路 [*キヤ]にて聞く者なからん。

二十 正義をして勝逃げしむるまでは、
傷へる葦を折ることなく、
煙れる亞麻を消すことなからん。

二十一 異邦人も彼の名に望をまかん』

二十二 ここに悪鬼に憑かれたる盲目の啞者を御許に連れ來りたれば、之を醫して啞者の物言ひ、見ゆるやうに爲したまひぬ。

二十三 群衆みな驚きて言ふ『これはダビデの子にあらぬか』

二十四 然るにパリサイ人ききて言ふ『この人、悪鬼の首ベルセブルによらでは悪鬼を逐出すことなし』

二十五 イエス彼らの思を知りて言ひ給ふ『すべて分れ争ふ國はほろび、分れ争ふ町また家はたたず。

二十六 サタンもしサタンを逐ひ出さば、自ら分れ争ふなり。然らばその國いかに立つべき。

二十七 我もしベルセブルによりて悪鬼を逐ひ出さば、汝らの子は誰によりて之を逐ひ出すか。この故に彼らは汝らの審判人 [*サバキヒト]となるべし。

二十八 然れど我もし神の靈によりて悪鬼

マタイ傳 第十二章 自二十九節至三十七節

三十九

cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

31 Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven.

32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in that which is to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit.

34 Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

を逐ひ出さば、神の國は既に汝らに到れるなり。

二十九 人まづ強き者を縛らずば、いかに強き者の家に入りて、その家財を奪ふことを得ん、縛りて後その家を奪ふべし。

三十 我と偕ならぬ者は我にそむき、我とともに集めぬ者は散すなり。

三十一 この故に汝らに告ぐ、人の凡ての罪と瀆とは赦されん、されど御靈 [*ヒタマ]を瀆すことは赦されじ。

三十二 誰にても言をもて人の子に逆ふ者は赦されん、然れど言をもて聖靈に逆ふ者は、この世にても後の世にても赦されじ。

三十三 或は樹をも善しとし、果をも善しとせよ。或は樹をも悪しとし、果をも悪しとせよ。樹は果によりて知らるるなり。

三十四 蝮の裔よ、なんぢら悪しき者なるに、争 [*イカ]で善きことを言ひ得んや。それ心に満つるより口に言はるるなり。

三十五 善き人は善き倉より善き物をいだし、悪しき人は悪しき倉より悪しき物をい出す。

三十六 われ汝らに告ぐ、人の語る凡ての虚しき言は、審判の日に糺さるべし。

三十七 それは汝の言によりて義とせられ、汝の言によりて罪とせらるるなり』

マタイ傳 第十三章 自三十八節至四十五節

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet:

40 for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse

三九 爰に或學者・パリサイ人ら答へて言ふ『師よ、われら汝の徴[シルシ]を見んことを願ふ』

四〇 答へて言ひたまふ『邪曲[ヨコシマ]にして不義なる代[ヨ]は徴を求む。されど預言者ヨナの徴のほかは徴は與へられじ。』

四一 即ち「ヨナが三日三夜・大魚[オホウナ]の腹の中に在りし」ごとく、人の子も三日三夜、地の中に在るべきなり。

四二 ニネベの人、審判のとき今の代の人とともに立ちて之が罪を定めん。彼らはヨナの宣ふる言によりて悔改めたり。視よ、ヨナよりも勝るもの此處に在り。

四三 南の女王、審判のとき今の代の人とともに起きて之が罪を定めん。彼はソロモンの智慧を聽かんとして地の極より來れり。視よ、ソロモンよりも勝る者ここに在り。

四四 穢れし靈、人を出づるときは、水なき處を巡りて休を求む、而して得ず。

四五 乃ち「わが出でし家に歸らん」といひ、歸りてその家の、空きて掃き淨められ、飾られたるを見。

四六 遂に往きて己より惡しき他の七つの靈を連れきたり、共に入りて此處に住む。されば其の人の後の狀は前よりも惡しくなるなり。邪曲[ヨコシマ]なる此の代もまた斯の如くならん』

マタイ傳 第十三章 自四十六節第十三章五節

than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him.

47 And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII

1 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach.

3 And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow;

4 and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them:

5 and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang

四六 イエスなほ群衆にかたり居給ふとき、視よ、その母と兄弟たちと、彼に物言はんとて外に立つ。

四七 或人イエスに言ふ『視よ、なんぢの母と兄弟たちと、汝に物言はんとて外に立てり』

四八 イエス告げし者に答へて言ひたまふ『わが母とは誰ぞ、わが兄弟とは誰ぞ』

四九 斯て手をのべ、弟子たちを指して言ひたまふ『視よ、これは我母、わが兄弟なり。』

五〇 誰にても天にいます我が父の御意をなす者は、即ち我が兄弟、わが姉妹、わが母なり』

第十第三章

一 その日イエス家を出でて、海邊[ウミ]に坐したまふ。

二 大なる群衆もそこに集りたれば、イエスは舟に乗りて坐したまひ、群衆はみな岸に立てり。

三 譬にて數多[アマタ]のことを語りて言ひたまふ『視よ、種播く者まかんとして出づ。』

四 播くとき路の傍らに落ちし種あり、鳥きたりて啄む。

五 土うすき磯地[イシチ]に落ちし種あり、土深からぬによりて速に崩え出でたれど、

マタイ傳 第十三章 自六節至十五節

up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked them:

8 and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

9 He that hath ears, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came; and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

四十二

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross.

And their ears dull of hearing, And their eyes they have

closed;

6 日の昇りし時やけて根なき故に枯る。

7 茨の地に落ちし種あり、茨そだちて之を塞ぐ。

8 良き地に落ちし種あり、或は百倍、或は六十倍、或は三十倍の實を結べり。

9 耳ある者は聴くべし

10 弟子たち御許に來りて言ふ『なにゆゑ譬にて彼らに語り給ふか』

11 答へて言ひ給ふ『なんぢらは天國の奧義を知ることを許されたれど、彼らに許されず。』

12 それ誰にても、有てる人は與へられて愈々豊ならん。然れど有たぬ人は、その有る物をも取らるべし。

13 この故に彼らには譬にて語る、これ彼らは見ゆれども見ず、聞ゆれども聴かず、また悟らぬ故なり。

14 斯てイザヤの預言は、彼らの上に成就す。曰く、

「なんぢら聞きて聞けども悟らず、

見て見れども認めず。

15 此民の心は鈍く、耳は聞くに[モノ]懶く、目は閉ぢたればなり。

マタイ傳 第十三章 自十六節至二十三節

Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart,

And should turn again, And I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

18 Hear then ye the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side.

20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it;

21 yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth.

22 And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 And he that was sown upon the

これ目にて見、

耳にて聴き、

心にて悟り、

轉へりて、

我に醫さるる事なからん爲なり」

16 さて汝らの目、なんぢらの耳は、見るゆゑに、聞くゆゑに、幸福なり。

17 誠に汝らに告ぐ、多くの預言者・義人は、汝らが見る所を見んとせしが見ず、なんぢらが聞く所を聞くんとせしが聞かざりしなり。

18 然れば汝ら種播く者の譬を聴け。

19 誰にても天國の言をききて悟らぬときは、惡しき者きたりて、其の心に播かれたるものを奪ふ。路の傍らに播かれしとは斯る人なり。

20 礫地[イシヂ]に播かれしとは、御言をききて、直ちに喜び受くれども、

21 己に根なければ暫し耐ふるのみにて、御言のために艱難・あるひは迫害の起るときは、直ちに躓くものなり。

22 茨の中に播かれしとは、御言をきけども、世の心勞[ココロノカヒ]と財貨[タカラ]の惑とに、御言を塞がれて實らぬものなり。

23 良き地に播かれしとは、御言をき

good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field:

25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the wheat, and went away.

26 But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 And the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares?

28 And he said unto them, An enemy hath done this. And the servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it

きて悟り、實を結びて、或は百倍、あるひは六十倍、あるひは三十倍に至るものなり』

二四 また他の譬を示して言ひたまふ『天國は長き種を畑にまく人のごとし。』

二五 人々の眠れる間に、仇きたりて夢のなかに毒麥を播きて去りぬ。

二六 苗はえ出でて實りたる時、毒麥もあらはる。

二七 僕ども來りて家主[イヘアルジ]にいふ「主よ、畑に播きしは長き種ならずや、然るに如何にして毒麥あるか」

二八 主人いふ「仇のなしたるなり」僕どもいふ「さらば我らが往きて之を抜き集むるを欲するか」

二九 主人いふ「いな恐らくは毒麥を抜き集めんとて麥をも共に抜かん。」

三〇 兩ながら收穫[カリイレ]まで育つに任せよ。收穫の時我かる者に「まづ毒麥を抜きあつめて、焚くために之を束れ、麥はあつめて我が倉に入れよ」と言はん』

三一 また他の譬を示して言ひたまふ『天國は一粒の芥種のごとし。人これを取りてその畑に播くときは、

三二 萬の種よりも小けれど、育ちては他の野菜よりも大く、樹となりて空

is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them:

35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one;

39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end of the world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth

の鳥きたり、其の枝に宿るほどなり』

三三 また他の譬を語りたまふ『天國はパンだれのごとし、女これを取りて、三斗の粉の中に入れば、悉とく脹れいだすなり』

三四 イエスすべて此等のことを、譬にて群衆に語りたまふ、譬ならでは何事も語り給はず。

三五 これ預言者によりて云はれたる言の成就せん爲なり。曰く、『われ譬を設けて口を開き、世の創より隠れたる事を言ひ出さん』

三六 爰に群衆を去らしめて、家に入りたまふ。弟子たち御許に來りて言ふ『畑の毒麥の譬を我らに解きたまへ』

三七 答へて言ひ給ふ『長き種を播く者は人の子なり。』

三八 畑は世界なり、長き種は天國の子どもなり、毒麥は惡しき者の子どもなり。』

三九 之を播きし仇は惡魔なり、收穫は世の終なり、刈る者は御使たちなり。』

四〇 されば毒麥の集められて火に焚かるる如く、世の終にも斯くあるべし。』

四一 人の子、その使たちを遣さん。彼

his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity,

42 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls:

46 and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away.

49 So shall it be in the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous,

50 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea.

ら御國の中より凡ての顛厥 [ツマブキ] となる物と不法をなす者となを集めて、

四二 火の爐に投げ入るべし。其處にて哀哭 [ナグキ]・切齒 [カガ] することあらん。

四三 其のとき義人は、父の御國にて日のごとく輝かん。耳ある者は聽くべし。

四四 天國は畑に隠れたる寶のごとし。人、見出さば之を隠しおきて、喜びゆき、有てる物をことごとく賣りて其の畑を買ふなり。

四五 また天國は良き眞珠を求むる商人 [アキウド]のごとし。

四六 價たかき眞珠、一つを見出さば、往きて有てる物をことごとく賣りて、之を買ふなり。

四七 また天國は海におるして、各樣 [ナマツマ] のものを集むる網のごとし。

四八 充つれば岸にひきあげ、坐して良きものを器に入れ、悪しきものを棄つるなり。

四九 世の終にも斯くあるべし。御使等いでて、義人の中より、悪人を分ちて。

五〇 之を火の爐に投げ入るべし。其處にて哀哭・切齒することあらん。

五一 汝等これらの事をみな悟りしか。彼等いふ『然り』

52 And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV

1 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus,

2 and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him.

3 For Herod had laid hold on

五二 また言ひ給ふ『この故に、天國のことを教へられたる凡ての學者は、新しき物と舊き物となその倉より出す家主 [イヘアルジ]のごとし』

五三 イエスこれらの譬を終へて此處を去りたまふ。

五四 己が郷にいたり、會堂にて教へ給へば、人々おどろきて言ふ『この人はこの智慧と此等の能力とな何處より得しぞ。』

五五 これ木匠 [タクミ]の子にあらずや、其の母はマリヤ、其の兄弟はヤコブ、ヨセフ、シモン、ユダにあらずや。

五六 又その姉妹も皆われらと共になるに非ずや。然るに此等のすべての事は何處より得しぞ』

五七 遂に人々かれに厭けり。イエス彼等に言ひたまふ『預言者は己の郷、己の家の外にて尊ばれざる事なし』

五八 彼らの不信仰によりて、其處にては多くの能力ある業を爲し給はざりき。

第十四章

一 そのころ、國守ヘロデ、イエスの噂をききて、

二 侍臣どもに言ふ『これバプテスマのヨハネなり。かれ死人の中より甦へりたり。然ればこそ此等の能力 [チカラ] その内に働くなれ』

三 ヘロデ先に己が兄弟ヒロヨの妻へ

マタイ傳 第十四章 自四節至十四節

四十八

John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask.

8 And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist.

9 And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given;

10 and he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

13 Now when Jesus heard it, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard thereof, they followed him on foot from the cities.

14 And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had

ロテヤの爲にヨハネを捕へ、縛りて獄[ヒトヤ]に入れたり。

四 ヨハネ、ヘロデに『かの女を納るるは宜しからず』と言ひしに因る。

五 斯てヘロデ、ヨハネを殺さんと思へど、群衆を懼れたり。群衆ヨハネを預言者とすればなり。

六 然るにヘロデの誕生日に當り、ヘロデヤの娘その席上に舞をまひてヘロデを喜ばせれば、

七 ヘロデ之に何にても求むるままに與へんと誓へり。

八 娘その母に唆[ソソ]かされて言ふ『バプテスマのヨハネの首を盆に載せてここに賜はれ』

九 王、憂ひたれど、その誓と席に在る者とに對して、之を與ふることを命じ。

十 人を遣し獄にてヨハネの首を斬り、

十一 その首を盆にのせて持ち來らしめ、之を少女に與ふ。少女はこれを母に捧ぐ。

十二 ヨハネの弟子たち來り、屍體[シカバネ]を取りて葬り、往きてイエスに告ぐ。

十三 イエス之を聞きて人を避け、其處より舟にのりて寂しき處に往き給ひしを、群衆ききて町々より徒歩[カチ]にて從ひゆく。

十四 イエス出でて大なる群衆を見、これを憫みて、その病める者を醫し給

マタイ傳 第十四章 自十五節至二十三節

四十九

compassion on them, and healed their sick.

15 And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 And he said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes.

20 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that did eat were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away.

23 And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone.

へり。

十五 夕になりたれば、弟子たち御許に來りて言ふ『ここは寂しき處、はや時も晩し、群衆を去らしめ、村々に往きて、己が爲に食物を買はせ給へ』

十六 イエス言ひ給ふ『かれら往くに及ばず、汝ら之に食物を與へよ』

十七 弟子たち言ふ『われらが此處にもてるは唯五つのパンと二つの魚とのみ』

十八 イエス言ひ給ふ『それを我に持ちきたれ』

十九 斯て群衆に命じて、草の上に坐せしめ、五つのパンと二つの魚とを取り、天を仰ぎて祝し、パンを裂きて、弟子たちに與へ給へば、弟子たち之を群衆に與ふ。

二十 凡ての人、食ひて飽く、裂きたる餘を集めしに十二の籠に満ちたり。

二十一 食ひし者は、女と子供とを除きて凡そ五千なりき。

二十二 イエス直ちに弟子たちを強ひて舟に乗らせ、自ら群衆をわへす間に、彼方の岸に先に往かしむ。

二十三 斯て群衆を去らしめてのち、祈らんとて獨りに山に登り、夕になりて獨[ヒトリ]そこにぬ給ふ。

マタイ傳 第十四章 自二十四節至三十五節

24 But the boat was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a ghost; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters.

29 And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, to come to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased.

33 And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place

二四 舟ははや陸[カ]より數丁はなれ。風逆ふによりて波に難されむたり。

二五 夜明の四時ごろ。イエス海の上を歩みて。彼らに到り給ひしに、

二六 弟子たち其の海の上を歩み給ふを見て心騒ぎ。變化[ヘンゲ]の者なりと言ひて懼れ叫ぶ。

二七 イエス直ちに彼らに語りて言ひたまふ『心安かれ。我なり。懼るな』

二八 ペテロ答へて言ふ『主よ。もし汝ならば我に命じ。水を踏みて。御許に到らしめ給へ』

二九 『來れ』と言ひ給へば。ペテロ舟より下り。水の上を歩みてイエスの許に往く。

三〇 然るに風を見て懼れ。沈みかかりければ。叫びて言ふ『主よ。我を救ひたまへ』

三一 イエス直ちに御手を伸べ。これを捉へて言ひ給ふ『ああ信仰うすき者よ。何ぞ疑ふか』

三二 相共に舟に乗りしとき。風やみたり。

三三 舟に居る者どもイエスを拜して言ふ『まことに汝は神の子なり』

三四 途に渡りてゲネサレの地に着きしに、

三五 その處の人々イエスを認めて。徧

マタイ傳 第十五章 自三十六節至十五章十節

knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick;

36 and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

CHAPTER XV

1 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition?

4 For God said, Honor thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given to God;

6 he shall not honor his father. And ye have made void the word of God because of your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people honoreth me with their lips; But their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the

く四方に人をつかはし。又すべての病める者を連れきたり。

36 ただ御衣 [ニコモ] の縁 [フナ] にだに觸 [サハ] らしめ給はんことを願ふ。觸りし者は、みな醫されたり。

第十五章

1 愛にマリサイ人・學者ら、エルサレムより來りてイエスに言ふ、

2 『なにゆゑ汝の弟子は、古への人の言傳 [イヒツマヘ] を犯すか。食事のときに手を洗はぬなり』

3 答へて言ひ給ふ 『なにゆゑ汝らは、また汝らの言傳によりて神の誡命 [イマン] を犯すか。』

4 即ち神は 「父母を敬へ」と言ひ 「父また母を罵る者は必ず殺さるべし」と言ひたまへり。

5 然るに汝らは 「誰にても父また母に對ひて我が貢ふ所のものは、供物 [ツナヘモノ] となりたりと言はば、

6 父また母を敬ふに及ばず」と言ふ。斯くその言傳によりて神の言を空しうす。

7 偽善者よ、宜なる哉イザヤは汝らに就きて能く預言せり。曰く、

8 「この民は口唇 [カチビシ] にて我を敬ふ、然れど其の心は我に遠ざかる。

9 ただ徒らに我を拜む。人の訓誡 [イマン] を教とし教へて』

10 斯て群衆を呼び寄せて言ひたまふ

マタイ傳 第十五章 自十一節至二十二節

五十二

multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

- 11 Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.
- 12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, when they heard this saying?
- 13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up.
- 14 Let them alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit.
- 15 And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable.
- 16 And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding?
- 17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
- 18 But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man.
- 19 For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings:
- 20 these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.
- 21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon.
- 22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those

『聽きて悟れ。』

- *11 口に入るものは人を汚さず、然れど口より出づるものは、これ人を汚すなり』
- *12 爰に弟子たち御許に來りていふ『御言をききてパリサイ人の腹きたるを知り給ふか』
- *13 答へて言ひ給ふ『わが天の父の植ゑ給はぬものは、みな抜かれん。』
- *14 彼らを捨ておけ、盲人を手引する盲人なり、盲人もし盲人を手引せば、二人とも穴に落ちん』
- *15 ペテロ答へて言ふ『その譬を我らに解き給へ』
- *16 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢらも今なほ悟なきか。』
- *17 凡て口に入るものは腹にゆき、遂に便に棄てらるる事を悟らぬか。』
- *18 然れど口より出づるものは心より出づ、これ人を汚すものなり。』
- *19 それ心より悪しき念いづ、即ち殺人[ヒトゴロシ]・姦淫・淫行・竊盜[ヌスリ]・偽證・誹謗[ソシリ]、
- *20 これらは人を汚すものなり、然れど洗はぬ手にて食する事は人を汚さず』
- *21 イエスここを去りてツロとシドンとの地方に往き給ふ。』
- *22 視よ、カナンの女、その邊[ホトリ]より出できたり、叫びて『主よ、ダビデ

マタイ傳 第十五章 自二十三節至三十一節

五十三

borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a demon.

- 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
- 24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- 25 But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
- 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs.
- 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
- 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.
- 29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there.
- 30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them:
- 31 insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

の子よ、我を憐み給へ、わが娘、惡鬼につかれて甚く苦しむ』と言ふ。

- *23 されどイエス一言[ヒトコト]も答へ給はず。弟子たち來り請ひて言ふ『女を歸したまへ、我らの後より叫ぶなり』
- *24 答へて言ひたまふ『我はイスラエルの家の失せたる羊のほかには遣されず』
- *25 女きたり拜して言ふ『主よ、我を助けたまへ』
- *26 答へて言ひたまふ『子供のパンをとりて、小狗に投げ與ふるは善からず』
- *27 女いふ『然り、主よ、小狗も主人の食卓よりおつる食屑[クベツツ]を食ふなり』
- *28 爰にイエス答へて言ひたまふ『なんぢよ、汝の信仰は大なるかな、願のごとく汝になれ』娘この時より癒えたり。
- *29 イエス此處を去り、ガリラヤの海邊[ウミ]にいたり、而して山に登り、そこに坐し給ふ。
- *30 大なる群衆、跛者[アシナヘ]・不具[カタハ]・盲人[メシヒ]・啞者[オフシ]及び他の多くの者を連れ來りて、イエスの足下[アシモト]に置きたれば、癒し給へり。
- *31 群衆は、啞者の物いひ、不具の癒え、跛者の歩み、盲人の見えたるを見て之を怪しみ、イスラエルの神を崇めたり。

マタイ傳 第十六章 自三十二節至第十六章二節

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way.

33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground;

36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes.

37 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

CHAPTER XVI

1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and trying him asked him to show them a sign from heaven.

2 But he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say,

三二 イエス弟子たちを召して言ひ給ふ『われ此の群衆をあはれむ。既に三日われと偕に在りて食ふべき物なし。飢ゑたるままにて歸らしむるを好まず。恐くは途にて疲れ果てん』

三三 弟子たち言ふ『この寂しき地にて、斯く大なる群衆を飽かしむべき多くのパンを。何處より得べき』

三四 イエス言ひ給ふ『パン幾つあるカ』彼ら曰ふ『七つ。また小さき魚すこしあり』

三五 イエス群衆に命じて地に坐せしめ。

三六 七つのパンと魚とを取り、謝して之をさき弟子たちに與へ給へば、弟子たち之を群衆に與ふ。

三七 凡ての人くらひて飽き、裂きたる餘を拾ひしに、七つの籃に満ちたり。

三八 食ひし者は、女と子供とを除きて四千人なりき。

三九 イエス群衆を呼へし、舟に乗りてマガダンの地方に往き給へり。

第十六章

一 パリサイ人とサドカイ人と來りてイエスを試み、天よりの徴[ミラクル]を示さんことを請ふ。

二 答へて言ひたまふ『夕には汝ら「空あけき故に、晴ならん」と言ひ、

マタイ傳 第十六章 自三節至十二節

It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering.* Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times.

4 An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take bread.

6 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, We took no bread.

8 And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no bread?

9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

12 Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

三 また朝[アキタ]には「そら赤くして曇る故に、今日は風雨[ア]ならん」と言ふ。なんぢら空の氣色[クシキ]を見分くることを知りて、時の徴を見分くること能はぬか。

四 邪曲[ヨコシマ]にして不義なる代は徴を求む。然れどヨナの徴の外に徴は與へられじ』斯て彼らを離れて去り給ひぬ。

五 弟子たち彼方の岸に到りしに、パンを携ふることを忘れたり。

六 イエス言ひたまふ『慎みてパリサイ人とサドカイ人とのパン種に心せよ』

七 弟子たち互に『我らはパンを携へざりき』と語り合ふ。

八 イエス之を知りて言ひ給ふ『ああ信仰うすき者よ。何ぞパン無きことを語り合ふか。』

九 未だ悟らぬか。五つのパンを五千人に分ちて、その餘を幾籃ひろひ。

十 また七つのパンを四千人に分ちて、その餘を幾籃ひろひしかを覚えぬか。

十一 我が言ひしはパンの事にあらぬを何ぞ悟らざる。唯パリサイ人とサドカイ人とのパンだれに心せよ』

十二 爰に弟子たちイエスの心せよと言ひ給ひしは、パンの種にはあらで、パリサイ人とサドカイ人との教なることを悟れり。

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of man is?

14 And they said, Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven.

18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

19 I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

21 From that time began Jesus to show unto his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.

十三 イエス、ピリヤ・カイザリヤの地方にいたり、弟子たちに関ひて言ひたまふ『人々は人の子を誰ぞ言ふか』

十四 彼等いふ『或人はバプテスマのヨハネ、或人はエリヤ、或人はエレミヤ、また預言者の一人』

十五 彼らに言ひたまふ『なんぢらは我を誰と言ふか』

十六 シモン・ペテロ答へて言ふ『なんぢはキリスト、活ける神の子なり』

十七 イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『バルヨナ・シモン、汝は幸福[タイハヒ]なり。汝に之を示したるは血肉にあらず、天にいます我が父なり。』

十八 我はまた汝に告ぐ、汝はペテロなり、我この磐の上に我が教會を建てん、黄泉[ヨミ]の門はこれに勝たざるべし。

十九 われ天國の鍵を汝に與へん、凡そ汝が地に縛[ツナ]ぐ所は、天にても縛ぎ、地にても解く所は天にても解くなり』

二十 爰にイエス己がキリストなる事を誰にも告ぐなと弟子たちを戒め給へり。

二十一 この時よりイエス・キリスト、弟子たちに、己のエルサレムに往きて、長老・祭司長・學者らより多くの苦難[カルシ]を受け、かつ殺され、三日めに甦へるべき事を示し始めたまふ。

22 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his deeds.

28 Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER XVII

1 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart:

2 and he was transfigured before

二十ニ ペテロ、イエスを傍[カマヘ]にひき戒め出でて言ふ『主よ、然あらず、此の事なんぢに起らざるべし』

二十ニ イエス振りてペテロに言ひ給ふ『サタンよ、我が後に退け、汝はわが躓物[ツマツキ]なり、汝は神のことを思はず、反つて人のことを思ふ』

二十ニ 爰にイエス弟子たちに言ひたまふ『人もし我に従ひ來らんと思はば、己をすて、己が十字架を背ひて、我に従へ。』

二十ニ 己が生命を救はんと思ふ者は、これを失ひ、我がために、己が生命をうしなふ者は、之を得べし。

二十ニ 人、全世界を贏[マク]くとも、己が生命を損せば、何の益あらん、又その生命の代に何を與へんや。

二十ニ 人の子は父の榮光をもて、御使たちと共に來らん。その時あのあのの行爲[オコナヒ]に隨ひて報ゆべし。

二十ニ 誠に汝らに告ぐ、ここに立つ者のうちに、人の子のその國をもて來るを見るまでは、死を味はぬ者どもあり』

第十七章

六日の後、イエス、ペテロ、ヤコブ及びヤコブの兄弟ヨハネを率きつれ、人を避けて高き山に登りたまふ。

二 斯て彼らの前にて其の狀[タマ]かは

them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him.

4 And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?

11 And he answered and said Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things:

12 but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they would. Even so shall

り、其の顔は日のごとく輝き、その衣は光のごとく白くなりぬ。

三 視よ、モーセとエリヤとイエスに語りつつ彼らに現る。

四 ペテロ差出でてイエスに言ふ『主よ、我らの此處に居るは善し。御意[イココ]ならば、我ここに三つの廬[イカリ]を造り、一つを汝のため、一つをモーセのため、一つをエリヤの爲にせん』

五 彼なほ語りたるまじき、視よ、光れる雲、かれらを覆ふ。また雲より聲あり、曰く『これは我が愛しむ子、わが悦ぶ者なり、汝ら之に聴け』

六 弟子たち之を聞きて倒れ伏し、懼るること甚だし。

七 イエスその許にきたり之に觸りて『起きよ、懼るな』と言ひ給へば、

八 彼ら目を擧げしに、イエス一人の他は誰も見えざりき。

九 山を下るとき、イエス彼らに命じて言ひたまふ『人の子の、死人の中より甦へるまでは、見たることを誰にも語るな』

十 弟子たち問ひて言ふ『さらば、エリヤ先づ來るべしと學者らの言ふは何ぞ』

十一 答へて言ひたまふ『實にエリヤ來りて萬の事をあらためん。』

十二 我なんぢらに告ぐ、エリヤは既に來れり。然れど人々これを知らず、反つて心のままに待[アシラ]へり。斯のごとく人の子もまた人々より苦し

the Son of man also suffer of them.

13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out?

20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men;

めらるべし』

十三 爰に弟子たちバプテスマのヨハネを指して言ひ給ひしなるを悟れり。

十四 かれら群衆の許に到りしとき、或人、御許にきたり跪ぎて言ふ、

十五 『主よ、わが子を憐みたまへ。癲癩にて難み、しばしば火の中に、しばしば水の中に倒るるなり。』

十六 之を御弟子たちに連れ來りしに、醫すこと能はざりき』

十七 イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『ああ信なき曲れる代なるかな、我いつまで汝らと偕にをらん、何時まで汝らを忍ばん。その子を我に連れきたれ』

十八 遂にイエスこれを禁[イマジ]め給へば、悪鬼いでてその子この時より癒えたり。

十九 爰に弟子たち物にイエスに來りて言ふ『われらは何故に逐ひ出し得ざりしや』

二十 彼らに言ひ給ふ『なんぢら信仰うすき故なり。誠に汝らに告ぐ、もし芥種[カラシダネ]一粒ほどの信仰あらば、この山に「此處より彼處に移れ」と言ふとも移らん、斯て汝ら能はぬこと無るべし』

(ニコシ)

二十二 彼らガリラヤに集ひたる時、イエス言ひたまふ『人の子は人の手に付され、』

マタイ傳第十八章 自二十三節至第十八章四節

23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay the half-shekel?

25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers?

26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free.

27 But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER XVIII

1 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them,

3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

六十

二三 人々は之を殺さん。斯て三日めに甦へるべし。弟子たち甚く悲しめり。

二四 彼らカペナウムに到りしとき、納金[ツァメキン]を集むる者ども、ペテロに來りて言ふ『なんぢらの師は納金を納めぬか?』

二五 ペテロ『納む』と言ひ、頓て家に入りしに、逸速[イチハヤ]くイエス言ひ給ふ『シモンいかに思ふか、世の王たちは税または貢を誰より取るか、己が子よりか、他の者よりか?』

二六 ペテロ言ふ『ほかの者より』イエス言ひ給ふ『さらば子は自由なり。』

二七 されど彼らを躓かせむ爲に、海に往きて釣をたれ、初に上る魚をとれ、其の口をひらけば銀貨一つを得ん、それを取りて我と汝との爲に納めよ。』

第十八章

一 そのとき弟子たち、イエスに來りて言ふ『しからば天國にて大なるは誰か?』

二 イエス幼兒を呼び、彼らの中に置きて言ひ給ふ。

三 『まことに汝らに告ぐ、もし汝ら躓へりて幼兒[ツァナゴ]の如くならずば、天國に入るを得じ。』

四 さらば誰にても此の幼兒のごとく己を卑うする者は、これ天國にて大なる者なり。』

マタイ傳第十八章 自五節至十三節

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me:

6 but whoso shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh!

8 And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire.

9 And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the hell of fire.

10 See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.

12 How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety

五 また我が名のために、斯のごとき一人の幼兒を受くる者は、我を受くるなり。

六 然れど我を信する此の小さき者の一人を躓かす者は、寧ろ大なる礫石[ヒウス]を頸に懸けられ、海の深處[ツカイ]に沈められんかた益なり。

七 この世は躓物[ツマツキ]あるによりて禍害[ワザハヒ]なるかな。躓物は必ず來らん、されど躓物を來らす人は禍害なるかな。

八 もし汝の手、または足、なんぢを躓かせば、切りて棄てよ。不具[カタハ]または蹇跛[アシナヘ]にて生命に入るは、兩手・兩足ありて永遠[トコシヘ]の火に投げ入れらるるよりも勝るなり。

九 もし汝の眼、なんぢを躓かせば抜き棄てよ。片眼にて生命に入るは、兩眼ありて火のゲヘナに投げ入れらるるよりも勝るなり。

十 汝ら憚みて此の小さき者の一人をも侮るな。我なんぢらに告ぐ、彼らの御使たちは天にありて、天にいます我が父の御顔を常に見るなり。(カニ)

十二 汝等いかに思ふか、百匹の羊を有てる人あらんに、若しその一匹まよはば、九十九匹を山に遺しおき、往きて迷へるものを尋れぬか。

十三 もし之を見出さば、誠に汝らに告ぐ、迷はぬ九十九匹に勝りて此の一匹を喜ばん。

六十一

and nine which have not gone astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 And if thy brother sin against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established.

17 And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church: and if he refuse to hear the church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven.

十四 斯のごとく此の小さき者の一人の亡ぶるは、天にいます汝らの父の御意にあらず。

十五 もし汝の兄弟、罪を犯さば、往きてただ彼とのみ、相對して諫めよ、もし聽かば其の兄弟を得たるなり。

十六 もし聽かずば一人・二人を伴ひ往け、これ二三の證人の口に由りて、凡ての事の證められん爲なり。

十七 もし彼等にも聽かずば、教會に告げよ。もし教會にも聽かずば、之を異邦人または取税人のごとき者とすべし。

十八 誠に汝らに告ぐ、すべて汝らが地にて縛ぐ所は天にても縛ぎ、地にて解く所は天にても解くなり。

十九 また誠に汝らに告ぐ、もし汝等のうち二人〔アタリ〕、何にても求むる事につき地にて心を一つにせば、天にいます我が父は之を成し給ふべし。

二十 二三人わが名によりて集る所には、我もその中に在るなり』

二十一 爰にペテロ御許に來りて言ふ『主よ、わが兄弟われに對して罪を犯さば幾たび赦すべきか、七度〔ナタヒ〕までか』

二十二 イエス言ひたまふ『否われ「七度まで」とは言はず「七度を七十倍するまで」と言ふなり。

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would make a reckoning with his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not wherewith to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 And the lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest.

29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee

二十三 この故に天國はその家來どもと計算をなさんとする王のごとし。

二十四 計算を始めしとき一萬タラントの負債〔タロ〕ある家來つれ來られしが、

二十五 償ひ方なかりしかば、其の主人、この者と、その妻子〔ツマコ〕と凡ての所有〔モチモノ〕とを賣りて償ふことを命じたるに、

二十六 その家來ひれ伏し、拜して言ふ「寛くし給へ、さらば悉とく償はん」

二十七 その家來の主人、あはれみて之を解き、その負債を免したり。

二十八 然るに其の家來いでて、己より百デナリを貰ひたる一人の同僚にあひ、之をとらへ、喉を締めて言ふ「負債を償へ」

二十九 その同僚ひれ伏し、願ひて「寛くし給へ、さらば償はん」と言へど、

三十 肯はずして往き、その負債を償ふまで之を獄〔ヒトヤ〕に入れたり。

三十一 同僚ども有りし事を見て甚く悲しみ、往きて有りし凡ての事をその主人に告ぐ。

三十二 ここに主人かれを呼び出して言ふ「惡しき家來よ、なんぢ願ひしによりて、かの負債をことごとく免せり。

all that debt, because thou besoughtest me:

33 shouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.

35 So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

CHAPTER XIX

1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan;

2 and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him Pharisees, trying him, and saying, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female,

5 and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh?

6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away?

三三 わが汝を憐みしごとく汝もまた同僚を憐むべきにあらずや

三四 斯くその主人、怒りて、責償をことごとく償ふまで彼を罰卒に付せり。

三五 も、汝等おのの心より兄弟を救さずば、我が天の父も亦なんぢらに斯のごとく爲し給ふべし

第十九章

一 イエスこれらの言を語り終へてガリラヤを去り、ヨルダンの彼方なるユダヤの地方に來り給ひしに、

二 大なる群衆、從ひたれば、此處にて彼らを醫し給へり。

三 パリサイ人ら來り、イエスを試みて言ふ『何の故にかかはらず、人その妻を出すは可きか』

四 答へて言ひたまふ『人を造り給ひしもの、元始[ハジメ]より之を男と女とに造り、而して、

五 「斯る故に人は父母[チチハハ]を離れ、その妻に合ひて、二人[フタリ]のもの一體となるべし」と言ひ給ひしを未だ讀まぬか。

六 然れば、はや二人にはあらず、一體なり。この故に神の合せ給ひし者は人これを離すべからず

七 彼らイエスに言ふ『さらば何故モーセは離縁状を與へて出すことを命じたるか』

8 He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery.

10 The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry.

11 But he said unto them, Not all men can receive this saying, but they to whom it is given.

12 For there are eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for to such belongeth the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came to him and said, Teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

八 彼らに言ひ給ふ『モーセは汝らの心、無情[フナキ]によりて妻を出すことを許したり。然れど元始より然にはあらずなり。』

九 われ汝らに告ぐ、おほよそ淫行の故ならで其の妻をいだし、他に娶る者は姦淫を行ふなり』

十 弟子たちイエスに言ふ『人も、妻のことに於て斯のごとくば、娶らざるに如かず』

十一 彼らに言ひたまふ『凡ての人この言を受け容るるにはあらず、ただ授けられたる者のみなり。』

十二 それ生れながらの閹人[エンジン]あり、人に爲られたる閹人あり、また天國のために自らなりたる閹人あり、之を受け容れうる者は受け容るべし』

十三 爰に人々イエスの手をおきて祈りたまはんことを望みて、幼児らを連れ來りしに、弟子たち禁めたれば、

十四 イエス言ひたまふ『幼児らを許せ、我に來るを止むな、天國は斯のごとき者の國なり』

十五 斯て手を彼らの上におきて此處を去り給へり。

十六 視よ、或人みもとに來りて言ふ『師よ、われ永遠[トシヘ]の生命をうる爲には如何なる善き事を爲すべきか』

マタイ傳 第十九章 自十七節至二十六節

17 And he said unto him, Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldst enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honor thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldst be perfect, go, sell that which thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 And Jesus looking upon them said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

六十六

イエス言ひたまふ『善き事につきて何ぞ我に問ふか。善き者は唯ひとりのみ。汝もし生命に入らんと思はば誠命[イマシ]を守れ』

彼いふ『孰れを』イエス言ひたまふ『殺すなけれ』『姦淫するなけれ』『盜むなけれ』『偽證を立つる勿れ』

『父と母とを敬へ』また『己のごとく汝の隣を愛すべし』

その若者いふ『我みな之を守れり。なほ何を缺くか』

イエス言ひたまふ『なんぢ若し全からんと思はば、往きて汝の所有[モノ]を賣りて貧しき者に施せ、さらば財寶[タカラ]を天に得ん。いつ來りて我に従へ』

この言をききて若者悲しみつつ去りぬ。大なる資産を有てる故なり。

イエス弟子たちに言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ。富める者の天國に入るは難し。』

復なんぢらに告ぐ。富める者の神の國に入るよりは、駱駝の針の孔を通るかた反つて易し』

弟子たち之をきき、甚だしく驚きて言ふ『さらば誰か救はるることを得ん』

イエス彼らに目を注めて言ひ給ふ『これは人に能はれど神は凡ての事をなし得るなり』

マタイ傳 第二十章 自二十七節至第二十六章節

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life.

30 But many shall be last that are first; and first that are last.

CHAPTER XX

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a shilling a day he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle;

4 and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others

爰にペテロ答へて言ふ『親よ、われら一切をすてて汝に従へり、然れば何を得べきか』

イエス彼らに言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ。世あらたまりて人の子その榮光の座位[クラシ]に坐するるとき、我に従へる汝等もまた十二の座位に坐してイスラエルの十二の族[ヤカラ]を審かん。』

また凡そ我が名のために或は家、或は兄弟、あるひは姉妹、あるひは父、或は母、或は子、或は田畑を棄つる者は數倍を受け、また永遠の生命を嗣かん。

然れど多くの先なる者後に、後なる者先になるべし。

第二十章

天國は勞動人[ハタラキヒト]を葡萄園に雇ふために、朝早く出でたる主人[アルシ]のごとし。

一日、一デナリの約束をなして、勞動人どもを葡萄園に遣す。

また九時ごろ出でて市場に空しく立つ者どもを見て

『なんぢらも葡萄園に往け、相當のものを與へん』といへば、彼らも往く。

十二時頃と三時頃とに復いでて前のごとくす。

五時頃また出しに、なほ立つ者等のあるを見ていふ『何ゆゑ終日

六十七

マタイ傳 第二十章 自七節至十七節

standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard.

8 And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the laborers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a shilling.

10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a shilling.

11 And when they received it, they murmured against the householder,

12 saying, These last have spent but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.

13 But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a shilling?

14 Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said unto them,

[イエス]ここに空しく立つか」

* かれら言ふ「たれも我らを雇はぬ故なり」主人いふ「なんぢらも葡萄園に往け」

* 夕になりて葡萄園の主人その家司に言ふ「労働人を呼びて、後の者より始め先の者にまで賃銀をばらへ」

* 斯て五時ごろに雇はれしもの來りて、あのあの一デナリを受く。

* 先の者きたりて、多く受るならんと思ひしに、之も亦あのあの一デナリを受く。

* 受けしとき、家主[イハアル]にむかひ眩きて言ふ

* 「この後の者どもは僅に一時間はたらきたるに、汝は一日の勞と暑さを忍びたる我らと均しく、之を遇[アル]へり」

* 主人こたへて其の一人に言ふ「友よ、我なんぢに不正をなさず、汝は我と一デナリの約束をせしにあらすや。

* 己が物を取りて往け、この後の者に汝とひとしく與ふるは、我が意なり。

* わが物を我が意のままに爲るは可からずや、我よきが故に汝の目あしきか」

* 斯のごとく後なる者は先に、先なる者は後になるべし」

* イエス、エルサレムに上らんと爲給ふとき、物に十二弟子を近づけて、途すがら言ひ給ふ。

六十八

マタイ傳 第二十章 自十八節至二十六節

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,

19 and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge and to crucify; and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping him, and asking a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able.

23 He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it is for them for whom it hath been prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.

26 Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever would become

* 『親よ、我らエルサレムに上る。人の子は祭司長・學者らに付されん。彼ら之を死に定め。』

* 又 また嘲弄し、鞭ち、十字架につけん爲に異邦人に付さん。斯て彼は三日めに甦へるべし』

* 爰にゼベダイの子らの母、その子らと共に御許にきたり、拜して何事か求めんとしたるに、

* イエス彼に言ひたまふ『何を望むか』かれ言ふ『この我の二人の子が汝の御國にて一人は汝の右に、一人は左に坐せんことを命じ給へ』

* イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『なんぢらは求むる所を知らず、我が飲まんとする酒杯[カップ]を飲み得るか』かれら言ふ『得るなり』

* イエス言ひたまふ『實物]に汝らは我が酒杯を飲むべし、然れど我が右左に坐することは、これ我が與ふべきものならず、我が父より備へられたる人こそ與へらるるなり』

* 十人の弟子これを聞き、二人の兄弟の事によりて憤はる。

* イエス彼らと呼ばひて言ひたまふ『異邦人の君のその民を宰り、大なる者の民の上に權を執ることは汝らの知る所なり』

* 汝らの中にては然らず、汝らの中に大ならんと思ふ者は、汝らの役者

六十九

マタイ傳 第二十一章 自二十七節至第二十一節

great among you shall be your minister;

27 and whosoever would be first among you shall be your servant:

28 even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

CHAPTER XXI

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples,

2 saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

七十

[エキシヤ]となり。

ニキ 首たらんと思ふ者は汝らの僕となるべし。

ニキ 斯のごとく人の子の來れるも事へらるる爲にあらず。戻つて事ふることとなし。又むほくの人の拯贖[アガナヒ]として己が生命を與へん爲なり。

ニキ 彼らエリコを出づるとき、大なる群衆イエスに従へり。

ニキ 視よ、二人の盲人、路の傍らに坐しをりしが、イエスの過ぎ給ふことを聞き、叫びて言ふ『主よ、ダビデの子よ、我らを憐みたまへ』

ニキ 群衆かれらを禁めて黙[モグ]ましめんと爲たれど、愈々叫びて言ふ『主よ、ダビデの子よ、我らを憐み給へ』

ニキ イエス立ち止り、彼らと呼ばて言ひ給ふ『わが汝らに何を爲さんことを望むか』

ニキ 彼ら言ふ『主よ、目の開かれんことなり』

ニキ イエスいたく憐みて彼らの目に觸り給へば、直ちに物見ることを得て、イエスに従へり。

第二十一章

ニキ 彼らエルサレムに近づき、オリブ山の邊なるベテマゲに到りし時、イエス二人の弟子を遣さんとして言ひ給ふ

ニ 『向の村にゆけ、頓て繋ぎたる驢馬のその子とともに在るを見ん、解きて我に牽ききたれ。』

マタイ傳 第二十一章 自三節至十二節

3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,

Meek, and riding upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them,

7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon.

8 And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves;

ニ 誰かもし汝らに何と云はば「主の用なり」と言へ、さらば直ちに之を遣さん』

四 此の事の起りしは預言者によりて云はれたる言の成就せん爲なり。曰く

五 『シオンの娘に告げよ
「視よ、汝の王、なんぢに來り給ふ。
柔和にして驢馬に乗り、
輻を負ふ驢馬の子に乗りて』

六 弟子たち往きて、イエスの命じ給へる如くして、

七 驢馬とその子とを牽ききたり、己が衣をその上におきたれば、イエス之に乗りたまふ。

八 群衆の多くはその衣を途にしき、
或者は樹の枝を伐りて途に敷く。

九 かつ前にゆき後にしたかぶ群衆よばりて言ふ

『ダビデの子にホサナ、
讃むべきかな、主の御名によりて來る者。
いと高き處にてホサナ』

十 途にエルサレムに入り給へば、都擧[ユリ]りて騒立[サワダ]ちて言ふ『これは誰なるぞ』

十一 群衆いふ『これカリライヤのナザレより出でたる預言者イエスなり』

十二 イエス宮に入り、その内なる凡ての賣買[クリカヒ]する者を逐ひいだし、兩替する者の臺・鶴を賣る者の腰掛を倒して言ひ給ふ。

七十一

マタイ傳 第二十一章

自十三節至二十一節

七十二

13 and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation,

16 and said unto him, Hearést thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered.

19 And seeing a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away?

21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall

十三 『わが家は祈の家と稱へらるべし』と録されたるに汝ら之を強盜の巢となす』

十四 宮にて盲人 [メロヒ]・跛者 [アレナヘ] ども御許に來りたれば、之を醫したまへり。

十五 祭司長・學者らイエスの爲し給へる不思議なる業と宮にて呼ばり『ダビデの子にホサナ』と言ひをる子等 [コドモ]とを見、憤りて。

十六 イエスに言ふ『なんぢ彼らの言ふところを聞くか』イエス言ひ給ふ『然り「嬰兒 [イドリコ]・乳兒 [ノロコ]の口に讚美を備へ給へり』とあるを未だ讀まぬか』

十七 途に彼らを離れ、都を出でてベタニヤにゆき、其處に宿り給ふ。

十八 朝早く、都にかへる時イエス飢ゑたまふ。

十九 路の傍なる一もとの無花果の樹を見て、その下に到り給ひしに、葉のほかに何をし見出さず、之に對ひて『今より後いつまでも果を結ばざれ』と言ひ給へば、無花果の樹たちごころに枯れたり。

二十 弟子たち之を見、怪しみて言ふ『無花果の樹の斯く立刻 [タチトコ]に枯れたるは何ぞや』

二十一 イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ、もし汝ら信仰ありて疑はずば、實に此の無花果の樹にありし如きことを爲し得るのみならず、此の山に「移りて海に入れ」と言ふ

マタイ傳 第二十一章

自二十二節至三十節

七十三

say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him?

26 But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in the vineyard.

29 And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented himself, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

とも亦成るべし。

二十二 かつ祈のとき何にても信じて求めば、ことごとく得べし』

二十三 宮に到りて教へ給ふとき、祭司長・民の長老ら御許に來りて言ふ『何の權威をもて此等の事をなすか、誰がこの權威を授けしか』

二十四 イエス答へて言ひたまふ『我も一言 [ヒトコト] なんぢらに問はん、若し夫を告げなば、我もまた何の權威をもて此等のことを爲すかを告げん。

二十五 ヨハネのバプテスマは何處よりぞ、天よりか、人よりか』かれら互に論じて言ふ『もし天よりと言はば「何故かれを信ぜざりし」と言はん。

二十六 もし人よりと言はんか、人みなヨハネを預言者と認むれば、我らは群衆を恐る』

二十七 途に答へて『知らず』と言へり。イエスもまた言ひたまふ『我も何の權威をもて此等のことを爲すか汝らに告げじ。

二十八 なんぢら如何に思ふか、或人ふたりの子ありしが、その兄にゆきて言ふ「子よ、今日、葡萄園に往きて働け』

二十九 答へて「主よ、我ゆかん」と言ひて終に往かず。

三十 また弟にゆきて同じやうに言ひしに、答へて「往かじ」と言ひたれど、後くいて往きたり。

31 Which of the two did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.

34 And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, to receive his fruits.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner.

37 But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance.

39 And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him.

三〇 この二人のうち孰か父の意を爲しし。彼らいふ『後の者なり』イエス言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ。取税人と遊女[アソビ]とは汝らに先だちて神の國に入るなり。』

三一 それヨハネ義の道をもて來りしに、汝らに彼を信ぜず。取税人と遊女とは信じたり。然るに汝らに之を見し後もなほ悔改めずして信ぜざりき。

三二 また一つの譬を聽け。ある家主[イヘアルジ]、葡萄園をつくりて籬をめぐらし、中に酒槽を掘り、櫓を建て、農夫どもに貸して遠く旅立せり。

三四 果期[イノリドキ]ちかづきたれば、その果を受け取らんとて僕らを農夫どもの許に遣ししに、

三五 農夫どもその僕らを執へて一人を打ちたたき、一人をころし、一人を石にて撃てり。

三六 復ほかの僕らを前よりも多く遣ししに、之をも同じやうに遇へり。

三七 「わが子は敬ふならん」と言ひて、遂にその子を遣ししに、

三八 農夫ども此の子を見て互に言ふ「これは世嗣なり、いざ殺して、その嗣業を取らん」

三九 斯て之をとらへ葡萄園の外に逐ひ出して殺せり。

40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made the head of the corner; This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII

1 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying,

四〇 さらば葡萄園の主人きたる時、この農夫どもに何を爲さんか』

四一 彼ら言ふ『その悪人どもを飽くまで滅し、果期におよびて果を納むる他の農夫どもに葡萄園を貸し與ふべし』

四二 イエス言ひたまふ『聖書に「造家者[イヘアルジ]らの棄てたる石は、これぞ隅の首石[ケイシ]となれる。これ主によりて成れるにて、我らの目には奇しきなり」とあるを汝ら未だ讀まぬか。』

四三 この故に汝らに告ぐ。汝らは神の國をとられ、其の果を結ぶ國人は、之を與へらるべし。

四四 この石の上に倒るる者はくだけ、又この石、人のうへに倒るれば、其の人を徹塵とせん』

四五 祭司長・パリサイ人ら、イエスの譬をきき、己らを指して語り給へるを悟り、

四六 イエスを執へんと思へど群衆を恐れたり、群衆のこれを預言者とするに因る。

第二十二章

一 イエスまた譬をもて答へて言ひ給ふ、

3 The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son,

3 and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise;

6 and the rest laid hold on his servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them,

7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast.

10 And those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests.

11 But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man who had not on a wedding-garment:

ニ 『天國は己が子のために婚筵を設くる王のごとし。』

ニ 婚筵に招きおきたる人々を迎へんとて僕どもを遣しに、来るを肯はず。

四 復ほかの僕どもを遣すとて言ふ「招きたる人々に告げよ、祝よ、晝餐[ヒルグ]は既に備りたり。我が牛も肥えたる畜も屠られて、凡ての物備りたれば婚筵に來れと」

五 然るに『人々顧みずして、或者は己が畑に、或者は己が商賣[アキナヒ]に往けり。』

六 また他の者は僕どもを執へて、辱しめ、かつ殺したれば、

七 王、怒りて軍勢を遣し、かの兇行者を滅して、其の町を焼きたり。

八 斯て僕どもに言ふ「婚筵は既に備りたれど、招きたる者どもは相應[フサハ]しからず。

九 然れば汝ら街[チマツ]に往きて遇ふほどの者を婚筵に招け」

十 僕ども途に出でて善きも悪しきも遇ふほどの者をみな集めれば、婚禮の席は客にて満てり。

十一 王、客を見んとて入り來り、一人の禮服を着けぬ者あるを見て、

12 and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then the king said to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in his talk.

16 And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites?

19 Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a denarius.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went away.

十二 之に言ふ「友よ、「如何なれば禮服を着けずして此處に入りたるか」かれ黙[モク]しむたり。

十三 ここに王、侍者らに言ふ「その手足[テアシ]を縛りて外の暗黒[クラキ]に投げいだせ。其處にて哀哭[ナグキ]・切齒[ハガキ]することあらん」

十四 それ招かるる者は多かれど、選ばるる者は少し』

十五 爰にパリサイ人ら出でて如何にしてカイエスを言の窟に係けんを相議り、

十六 その弟子らとヘロデ黨の者どもと共に遣して言はしむ『師よ、我らは知る。なんぢは眞にして眞をもて神の道を教へ、かつ誰をも憚りたまふ事なし、人の外貌[ウハベ]を見給はぬ故なり。』

十七 されば我らに告げたまへ。貢をカイザルに納むるは可きか、悪しきか、如何に思ひたまふ』

十八 イエスその邪曲[ヨコシマ]なるを知りて言ひたまふ『偽善者よ、なんぞ我を試むるか。』

十九 貢の金を我に見せよ』彼らデナリ一つを持ち來る。

二十 イエス言ひ給ふ『これは誰の像[カタチ]・たれの號[シルシ]なるか』

二十一 彼ら言ふ『カイザルのなり』ここに彼らに言ひ給ふ『さらばカイザルの物はカイザルに、神の物は神に納めよ』

二十二 彼ら之を聞きて怪しみ、イエスを離れて去り往けり。

マタイ傳 第二十二章 自二十三節至三十四節

七十八

23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, they that say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him,

24 saying, Teacher, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother;

26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And after them all, the woman died.

28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together.

二三 復活[ヨハナ]なしといふサドカイ人ら、その日、みもとに來り問ひて言ふ。

二四 『師よ、モーセは「人もしなくして死なば、其の兄弟かれの妻を娶りて兄弟のために世嗣を擧ぐべし」と云へり。

二五 我らの中に七人の兄弟ありしが、兄めとりて死に、世嗣なくして其の妻を弟に遺したり。

二六 その二、その三より、その七まで皆かくの如く爲し。

二七 最後[イハナ]にその女も死にたり。

二八 されば復活の時その女は七人のうち誰の妻なるべきか、彼ら皆これを妻としたればなり』

二九 イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『なんぢら聖書をも神の能力をも知らぬ故に誤れり。

三〇 それ人よみがへりの時は娶らず、嫁がず、天に在る御使たちの如し。

三一 死人の復活に就きては神なんぢらに告げて

三二 「我はアブラハムの神、イサクの神、ヤコブの神なり」と言ひ給へることを未だ讀まぬか。神は死にたる者の神にあらず、生ける者の神なり』

三三 群衆これを聞きて其の教に驚けり。

三四 バリサイ人ら、イエスのサドカイ人らを黙さしめ給ひしことを聞きて相集り。

マタイ傳 第二十三章 自三十五節至第二十三章一節

七十九

35 And one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, trying him:

36 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the great and first commandment.

39 And a second like unto it is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

40 On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question,

42 saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER XXIII

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples,

三五 その中なる一人の教法師、イエスを試むる爲に問ふ。

三六 『師よ、律法のうち孰の誠命の大なる』

三七 イエス言ひ給ふ、『なんぢ心を盡し、精神を盡し、思を盡して主なる汝の神を愛すべし』

三八 これは大にして第一の誠命なり。

三九 第二もまた之にひとし「おのれの如く、なんぢの隣を愛すべし』

四〇 律法全體と預言者とは此の二つの誠命に據るなり』

四一 バリサイ人らの集りたる時、イエス彼らに問ひて言ひ給ふ。

四二 『なんぢらはキリストに就きて如何に思ふか、誰の子なるか』かれら言ふ『ダビデの子なり』

四三 イエス言ひ給ふ、『さらばダビデ御靈に感じて何故かれを主と稱ふるか。曰く、

四四 「主、わが主に言ひ給ふ、われ汝の敵を汝の足の下に置くまでは、我が右に坐せよ』

四五 斯くダビデ彼を主と稱ふれば、争[イカ]でその子ならんや』

四六 誰も一言だに答ふるに能はず、その日より敢て復イエスに問ふ者なかりき。

第二十三章

1 爰にイエス群衆と弟子たちとに語りて言ひ給ふ。

2 saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat:
 3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not.
 4 Yea, they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger.
 5 But all their works they do to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
 6 and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
 7 and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi.
 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren.
 9 And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father, *even* he who is in heaven.
 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* the Christ.
 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.
 13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye enter not in

ニ 『學者とパリサイ人とはモーセの座を占む。
 三 されば凡てその言ふ所は、守りて行へ、されど、その所作[シツツ]には效ふな、彼らは言ふのみにて行はぬなり。
 四 また重き荷を括りて人の肩にのせ、己は指にて之を動かさんともせず。
 五 凡てその所作[シツツ]は人に見られん爲にするなり。即ちその經札を幅ひろくし、衣の總を大きくし。
 六 饗宴[フルマヒ]の上座、會堂の上座。
 七 市場にての敬禮、また人にラビと呼ばるることを好む。
 八 されど汝らはラビの稱[ナヘ]を受くな、汝らの師は一人にして、汝等はみな兄弟なり。
 九 地にある者を父と呼ぶな、汝らの父は一人、すなはち天に在ます者なり。
 十 また導師の稱を受くな、汝らの導師はひとり、即ちキリストなり。
 十一 汝等のうち大なる者は、汝らの役者[エキシヤ]とならん。
 十二 凡そおのれを高うする者は卑うせられ、己を卑うする者は高うせらるるなり。
 十三 禍害[ワサハヒ]なるかな、偽善なる學者、パリサイ人よ、なんぢらは人の前に天國を閉して、自ら入らず、入らんとする人の入るをも許さ

yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.
 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves.
 16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, that say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.
 17 Ye fools and blind: for which is greater, the gold, or the temple that hath sanctified the gold?
 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is a debtor.
 19 Ye blind: for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
 20 He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
 21 And he that sweareth by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
 22 And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, justice, and mercy, and faith: but these

ぬなり。
 (キヨナシ)
 十五 禍害なるかな、偽善なる學者、パリサイ人よ、汝らは一人の改宗者を得んために海陸[ワシカ]をめぐり、既に得れば、之を己に倍したるゲヘナの子となすなり。
 十六 禍害なるかな、盲目[メシヒ]なる手引よ、なんぢらは言ふ「人もし宮を指して誓はば事なし、宮の黄金[コガネ]を指して誓はば果さざるべからず」と。
 十七 愚にして盲目なる者よ、黄金[コガネ]と黄金を聖ならしむる宮とは孰か貴き。
 十八 なんぢら又いふ「人もし祭壇を指して誓はば事なし、其の上の供物[ソナヘモノ]を指して誓はば果さざるべからず」と。
 十九 盲目なる者よ、供物と供物を聖ならしむる祭壇とは孰か貴き。
 二十 されば祭壇を指して誓ふ者は、祭壇とその上の凡ての物とを指して誓ふなり。
 二十一 宮を指して誓ふ者は、宮とその内に住みたまふ者とを指して誓ふなり。
 二十二 また天を指して誓ふ者は、神の御座[イワサ]とその上に坐したまふ者とを指して誓ふなり。
 二十三 禍害なるかな、偽善なる學者、パリサイ人よ、汝らは薄荷・茴香[インフ]・クミンの十分の一を納めて、律法の中にて尤も重き公平と憐憫[アハレ]と忠信とを等閑[ナホリ]にす。然れど之は行ふべきものなり、而して

マタイ傳 第二十三章 自二十四節至三十四節

ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel!

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous,

30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of hell?

34 Therefore, behold, I send unto

彼もまた等閑にすべきものならず。

二四 盲目なる手引よ、汝らは蝨[メ]を漉し出して駱駝を呑むなり。

二五 禍害なるかな、偽善なる學者、パリサイ人よ、汝らは酒杯と皿との外を潔くす、然れど内は貪慾を放縱にて満つるなり。

二六 盲目なるパリサイ人よ、汝ら酒杯の内を深めよ、然らば外も潔くなるべし。

二七 禍害なるかな、偽善なる學者、パリサイ人よ、汝らは白く塗りたる墓に似たり、外は美しく見ゆれども内は死人の骨とさまざまの穢にて満つ。

二八 斯のごとく汝らも外は人に正しく見ゆれども、内は偽善と不法にて満つるなり。

二九 禍害なるかな、偽善なる學者、パリサイ人よ、汝らは預言者の墓をたて、義人の碑を飾りて言ふ。

三〇 「我らもし先祖の時にありしならば、預言者の血を流すことに與せざりしものを」と。

三一 かく汝らは預言者を殺しし者の子たるを自ら證[アカシ]す。

三二 なんぢら己が先祖の樽目を充せ。

三三 蛇よ、虺の裔よ、なんぢら争でゲヘナの刑罰を避け得んや。

三四 この故に、視よ、我なんぢらに預

八十二

マタイ傳 第二十四章 自三十五節至二十四章二節

you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city:

35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV

1 And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple.

2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall

言者・智者・學者らを遣さんに、其の中の或者を殺し、十字架につけ、或者を汝らの會堂にて鞭ち、町より町に逐ひ苦しめん。

三三 之によりて義人アベルの血より、聖所と祭壇との間にて汝らが殺ししバラキヤの子ザカリヤの血に至るまで、地上にて流したる正しき血は、皆なんぢらに報い來らん。

三六 誠に汝らに告ぐ、これらの事はみな今の代に報い來るべし。

三七 ああエルサレム、エルサレム、預言者たちを殺し、遣されたる人々を石にて撃つ者よ、牝鷄[メナリ]のその雛を翼の下に集むることく、我なんぢの子どもを集めんと爲しこと幾度ぞや、然れど汝らは好まざりき。

三八 視よ、汝らの家は廢てられて汝らに遣らん。

三九 われ汝らに告ぐ、「讀むべきかな、主の名によりて來る者」と、汝等のいふ時の至るまでは、今より我を見ざるべし」

第二十四章

一 イエス宮を出でてゆき給ふとき、弟子たち宮の建造物[マクノ]を示さんとて御許に來りしに、

二 答へて言ひ給ふ『なんぢら此の一切[マクノ]の物を見ぬか。誠に汝らに告ぐ、此處に一つの石も崩されずし

八十三

マタイ傳 第二十四章 自三節至十三節

not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for these things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places.

8 But all these things are the beginning of travail.

9 Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many stumble, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray.

12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold.

13 But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

ては石の上に遣らじ

三 オリーブ山に坐し給ひしとき、弟子たち密に御許に來りて言ふ、『われらに告げ給へ。これらの事は何時あるか。又なんぢの來り給ふと世の終とは、何の兆あるか』

四 イエス答へて言ひ給ふ、『なんぢら人に惑はされぬやうに心せよ。』

五 多くの者わが名を冒し來り「我はキリストなり」と言ひて多くの人を惑はさん。

六 又なんぢら戦争[イカ]と戦争の噂とを聞かん。憤りて懼るな。斯る事はあべきなり。然れど未だ終にはあらず。

七 即ち「民は民に、國は國に逆らひて起たん」また處々に饑饉と地震とあらん。

八 此等はみな産の苦難[カルシ]の始なり。

九 そのとき人々なんぢらを患難[ナヤ]に付し、また殺さん。汝等わが名の爲に、もろもろの國人[ケヒリ]に憎まれん。

十 その時おほくの人つまづき、且たがひに付[ツク]し、互に憎まん。

十一 多くの偽預言者おこりて多くの人を惑はさん。

十二 また不法の増すによりて、多くの人の愛冷かにならん。

十三 然れど終[マハリ]まで耐へしのお者は救はるべし。

マタイ傳 第二十四章 自十四節至二十四節

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let him that readeth understand),

16 then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains:

17 let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house:

18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak.

19 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days!

20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath:

21 for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

十四 御國のこの福音は、もろもろの國人に證をなさんため全世界に宣傳へられん。而して後、終は至るべし。

十五 なんぢら預言者ダニエルによりて言はれたる「荒す悪むべき者」の聖なる處に立つを見ば(讀む者さとれ)

十六 その時ユダヤに居る者どもは山に遁れよ。

十七 屋の上に居る者はその家の物を取り出さんとて下るな。

十八 畑に在る者は上衣[ウキ]を取らんとて歸るな。

十九 その日には孕[イモ]りたる者と乳を哺[マ]する者とは禍害なるかな。

二十 汝らの遁ることの冬または安息日に起らぬやうに祈れ。

二十一 そのとき大なる患難あらん。世の創[ハジメ]より今に至るまで斯る患難はなく、また後にも無からん。

二十二 その日もし少くせられずば、一人だに救はるる者なからん。されど選民の爲にその日少くせらるべし。

二十三 その時あるひは「觀よ、キリスト此處にあり」或は「此處にあり」と言ふ者ありとも信すな。

二十四 偽キリスト・偽預言者おこりて大なる徴[シルシ]と不思議とを現はし、爲し得べくば選民をも惑はさんと爲るなり。

八十五

マタイ傳 第二十四章 自二十五節至三十三節

八十六

25 Behold, I have told you beforehand.

26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the coming of the Son of man.

28 Wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send forth his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh;

33 even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that he is nigh, even at the doors.

二三 視よ、預[アラカ]じめ之を汝らに告げおくなり。

二六 されば人もし汝らに「視よ、彼は荒野にあり」といふとも出で往くな「視よ、彼は部屋にあり」と言ふとも信ずな。

二七 電光[イナツ]の東より出でて西にまで閃[ヒラメ]きわたる如く、人の子の來るも亦然らん。

二八 それ死骸のある處には鷲あつまらん。

二九 これらの日の患難ののち直ちに日は暗く、月は光を發たず、星は空より墜ち、天の萬象、ふるひ動かん。

三〇 そのとき人の子の兆[シルシ]、天に現はれん。そのとき地上の諸族みな嘆き、かつ人の子の能力と大なる榮光とをもて天の雲に乗り來るを見ん。

三一 また彼は使たちを大なるラツパの聲とともに遣さん。使たちは天の此の極[ハチ]より彼の極まで四方より選民を集めん。

三二 無花果の樹よりの譬をまなべ、その枝すでに柔らかくなりて葉芽[ノグ]めば、夏の近きを知る。

三三 斯のごとく汝らも此等のすべての事を見れば人の子すでに近づきて門邊[カド]に到るを知れ。

マタイ傳 第二十四章 自三十四節至四十五節

八十七

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.

37 And as were the days of Noah, so shall be the coming of the Son of man.

38 For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,

39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the coming of the Son of man.

40 Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one is left:

41 two women shall be grinding at the mill; one is taken, and one is left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh.

43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken through.

44 Therefore be ye also ready; for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath

三四 誠に汝らに告ぐ、これらの事ごとごとく成るまで、今の代は過ぎ往くまじ。

三五 天地は過ぎゆかん、然れど我が言は過ぎ往くこさなし。

三六 その日その時を知る者なし、天の使たちも知らず子も知らず、ただ父のみ知り給ふ。

三七 ノアの時のごとく人の子の來るも然あるべし。

三八 會て洪水の前ノア方舟[ハコブネ]に入る日までは、人々飲み食ひ、娶り嫁[トツ]がせなどし。

三九 洪水の來りて悉とく滅すまでは知らざりき、人の子の來るも然あるべし。

四〇 その時ふたりの男、畑にをらん、一人は取られ、一人は遣されん。

四一 二人の女、磨礪[ウスヒ]きをらん、一人は取られ、一人は遣されん。

四二 されば目を覺しなれ、汝らの主のきたるは、何れの日なるかを知らざればなり。

四三 汝等これを知れ、家主もし盜人いづれの時きたるかを知らば、目をさまし居て、その家を穿たすまじ。

四四 この故に汝らも備へなれ、人の子は思はぬ時に來ればなり。

四五 主人が時に及びて食物を與へさする爲に、家の者のうへに立てたる忠

set over his household, to give them their food in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath.

48 But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth;

49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken;

50 the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not,

51 and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were foolish, and five were wise.

3 For the foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them:

4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

實[マヤカ]にして慧[サト]き僕は誰なるか。

四六 主人のきたる時かく爲し居るを見らるる僕は幸福なり。

四七 誠に汝らに告ぐ。主人すべての所有[モチモノ]を彼に掌ごらすべし。

四八 若しその僕、悪しくして心のうちに主人は遅しと思ひて、

四九 その同輩を扑きはじめ、酒徒[サッパ]らと飲食[ノホヒ]を共にせば、

五〇 その僕の主人もはぬ日しらぬ時に來りて、

五一 之を烈しく笞ち、その報を偽善者と同じうせん。其處にて哀哭・切齒することあらん。

第二十五章

一 このとき天國は燈火[トモシビ]を執りて、新郎[ハナムコ]を迎へに出づる十人の處女[メドメ]に比[ナズラ]ふべし。

二 その中の五人は愚[オロカ]にして五人は慧し。

三 愚なる者は燈火をとりて油を携へず、

四 慧きものは油を器に入れて燈火とともに携へたり。

五 新郎、遅かりしかば、皆まごろみて寝ぬ。

六 夜半[ヨナカ]に「やよ、新郎なるぞ、出で迎へよ」と呼ばる聲す。

七 ここに處女みな起きてその燈火を整へたるに、

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

14 For it is as when a man, going into another country, called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey.

16 Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents.

17 In like manner he also that received the two gained other two.

18 But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 Now after a long time the lord

八 愚なる者は慧きものに言ふ「なんぢらの油を分けあたへよ。我らの燈火きゆるなり」

九 慧きもの答へて言ふ「恐らくは我らと汝らとに足るまじ。寧ろ賣るものに往きて己がために買へ」

十 彼ら買はんとて往きたる間に新郎きたりたれば、備へをりし者どもは彼とともに婚筵にいり、而して門は閉せられたり。

十一 その後かの他の處女ども來りて「主よ、主よ、われらの爲にひらき給へ」と言ひしに、

十二 答へて「まことに汝らに告ぐ。我は汝らを知らず」と言へり。

十三 されば目を覺しなれ。汝らは其の日その時を知らざるなり。

十四 また或人とほく旅立せんとして其の僕どもを呼び、之に己が所有[モチモノ]を預くるが如し。

十五 各人[オノオノ]の能力[チカラ]に應じて或者には五タラント、或者には二タラント、或者には一タラントを與へ置きて旅立せり。

十六 五タラントを受けし者は、直ちに往き、之をばたらかせて他に五タラントを贏[マウ]け、

十七 ニタラントを受けし者も同じく他にニタラントを贏く。

十八 然るに一タラントを受けし者は、往きて地を掘り、その主人の銀をかくし置けり。

十九 久しうして後この僕どもの主人き

マタイ傳 第二十五章 自二十節至二十七節

of those servants cometh, and maketh a reckoning with them.

20 And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 And he also that received the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter;

25 and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own.

26 But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter;

27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have

たりて、彼らと計算したるに。

ニ〇 五タラントを受けし者は他に五タラントを持ちきたりて言ふ「主よ、なんぢ我に五タラントを預けたりしか。視よ、他に五タラントを贏けたり」

ニ一 主人いふ「宜いかな、善かつ忠なる僕、なんぢは僅なる物に忠なりき。我なんぢに多くの物を掌ごらせん、汝の主人の歡喜 [ヨヨビ] に入れ」

ニ二 二タラントを受けし者も來りて言ふ「主よ、なんぢ我に二タラントを預けたりしか。視よ、他に二タラントを贏けたり」

ニ三 主人いふ「宜いかな、善かつ忠なる僕、なんぢは僅なる物に忠なりき。我なんぢに多くの物を掌ごらせん、汝の主人の歡喜にいれ」

ニ四 また一タラントを受けし者も來りて言ふ「主よ、我はなんぢの厳しき人にて、播かぬ處より刈り、散らさぬ處より歛むることを知るゆゑに、

ニ五 懼れてゆき、汝のタラントを地に藏 [カク] しむけり。視よ、汝はなんぢの物を得たり」

ニ六 主人こたへて言ふ「惡しく、かつ惰れる僕、汝わが播かぬ處より刈り、散らさぬ處より歛むることを知るか。」

ニ七 さらに我が銀 [カネ] を銀行にあづけ置くべかりしなり。我きたりて利子とともに我が物をうけ取りしものを

マタイ傳 第二十五章 自二十八節至三十七節

received back mine own with interest.

28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away.

30 And cast ye out the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory:

32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats;

33 and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 for I was hungry and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in;

36 naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we

ニ八 然れば彼のタラントを取りて十タラントを有てる人に與へよ。

ニ九 すべて有てる人は、與へられて愈愈豊ならん。然れど有たぬ者は、その有てる物をも取らるべし。

ニ〇 而して此の無益なる僕を外の暗黒 [クラキ] に逐ひいだせ、其處にて哀哭切齒することあらん」

ニ一 人の子その其榮光をもて、もろもろの御使を率ひきたる時、その榮光の座位 [クラキ] に坐せん。

ニ二 斯て、その前にもろもろの國人 [クニヒト] あつめられん、之を別つこと牧羊者 [ロツカヒ] の羊と山羊 [ヤキ] とを別つ如くして、

ニ三 羊をその右に、山羊をその左におかん。

ニ四 爰に王その右に在る者どもに言はん「わが父に祝せられたる者よ、來りて世の創より汝等のために備へられたる國を嗣げ。

ニ五 なんぢら我が飢みしときに食はせ。渴きしときに飲ませ。旅人なりし時に宿らせ。

ニ六 裸なりしときに衣せ。病みしときに訪 [トブラ] ひ、獄 [ヒト] に在りしときに來りたればなり」

ニ七 爰に正しき者ら答へて言はん「主よ、何時なんぢの飢みしを見て食は

マタイ傳 第二十六章 自三十八節至第二十六章一節 九十二

thee hungry, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink?

38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink;

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me.

46 And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

CHAPTER XXVI

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples,

せ。渴きしを見て飲ませし。

三九 何時なんぢの旅人なりしを見て宿らせ、裸なりしを見て衣せし。

四〇 何時なんぢの病み、また獄に在りしを見て、汝にいたりし

四一 王こたへて言はん「まことに汝らに告ぐ、わが兄弟なる此等のいと小き者の一人になしたるは、即ち我に爲したるなり」

四二 斯てまた左に在る者どもに言はん「詛[ノコ]はれたる者よ、我を離れて悪魔とその使らとのために備へられたる永久[トコノエ]の火に入れ。

四三 なんぢら我が飢ふしときに食はせず、渴きしときに飲ませず。

四四 旅人なりしときに宿らせず、病みまた獄に在りしときに訪はざればなり」

四五 爰に彼らも答へて言はん「主よ、いつ汝の飢ふ、或は渴き、或は旅人、あるひは裸、あるひは病み、或は獄に在りしを見て事へざりし」

四六 ここに王こたへて言はん「誠になんぢらに告ぐ、此等のいと小きもの一人に爲さざりしは、即ち我になさざりしなり」と。

四七 斯て、これらの者は去りて永久の刑罰にいり、正しき者は永遠[トコノエ]の生命に入らん」

第二十六章

一 イエスこれらの言をみな語りなへて、弟子たちに言ひ給ふ

マタイ傳 第二十六章 自二節至十三節 九十三

2 Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified.

3 Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas;

4 and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 there came unto him a woman having an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be

二 『なんぢらの知るごとく、二日の後は、過越[パスカ]の祭なり、人の子は十字架につけられん爲に賣らるべし』

三 そのとき祭司長・民の長老ら、カヤパといふ大祭司の中庭[ナカエハ]に集り、

四 詭計[カカリ]をもてイエスを捕へ、かつ殺さんと相謀りたれど、

五 又いふ『まつりの間は爲すべからず、恐らくは民の中に亂起らん』

六 イエス、ベタニヤにて癩病人シモンの家に居給ふ時、

七 ある女、石膏の壺に入りたる貴き香油[ニホヒアブヲ]を持ちて、近づき來り食事の席に就き居給ふイエスの首[カウベ]に注げり。

八 弟子たち之を見て憤り言ふ『何故かく濫なる費を爲すか。』

九 之を多くの金に賣りて、貧しき者に施すことを得たりしものを』

十 イエス之を知りて言ひたまふ『何ぞこの女を惱すか、我に善き事をなせるなり。』

十一 貧しき者は常に汝らと偲になれど、我は常に偲に居らず。

十二 この女の我が體[カラダ]に香油を注ぎしは、わが葬[ハムリ]の備をなせるなり。

十三 誠に汝らに告ぐ、全世界、何處にてもこの福音の宣傳へらるる處に

マタイ傳 第二十六章 自十四節至二十四節

preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

- 14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
- 15 and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver.
- 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him unto them.
- 17 Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover?
- 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Teacher saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
- 19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover.
- 20 Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve disciples;
- 21 and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
- 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord?
- 23 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
- 24 The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto

は、この女のなしたし事も、記念として語らるべし』

- 十四 ここに十二弟子の一人イスカリオテのユダといふ者、祭司長らの許にゆきて言ふ、
- 十五 『なんぢらに彼を付さば、何ほど我に與へんとするか』彼ら銀三十を量り出せり。
- 十六 ユダこの時よりイエスを付さんと好き機を窺ふ。
- 十七 除酵祭〔ジヨカウナイ〕の初の日、弟子たちイエスに來りて言ふ『過越の食をなし給ふために、何處に我が備ふる事を望み給ふか』
- 十八 イエス言ひたまふ『都にゆき、某のもとに到りて「師いふ、わが時近づけり。われ弟子たちと共に過越を汝の家にて守らん」と言へ』
- 十九 弟子たちイエスの命じ給ひし如くして、過越の備〔ツナヘ〕をなせり。
- 二十 日暮れて十二弟子とともに席に就きて、
- 二十一 食するとき言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ、汝らの中の一人、われを賣らん』
- 二十二 弟子たち甚く憂ひて、おのゝの『主よ、我なるか』と言ひいでしに、
- 二十三 答へて言ひたまふ『我とともに手を鉢に入る者われを賣らん。』
- 二十四 人の子は己に就きて録されたる如く逝くなり。されど人の子を賣る者

マタイ傳 第二十六章 自二十五節至三十四節

that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed I good were it for that man if he had not been born.

- 25 And Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said.
- 26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.
- 27 And he took a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;
- 28 for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many unto remission of sins.
- 29 But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
- 30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.
- 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
- 32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.
- 33 But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be offended in thee, I will never be offended.
- 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

は購害なるかな、その人は生れざりし方よかりしものを』

- 二十五 イエスを賣るユダ答へて言ふ『ラビ、我なるか』イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢの言へる如し』
- 二十六 彼ら食したる時イエス、パンをとり、祝してさき、弟子たちに與へて言ひ給ふ『取りて食へ、これは我が體〔カラダ〕なり』
- 二十七 また酒杯〔サカヅキ〕をとりて謝し、彼らに與へて言ひ給ふ『なんぢら皆この酒杯より飲め。』
- 二十八 これは契約のわが血なり、多くの人のために罪の赦を得させんとて、流す所のものなり。
- 二十九 われ汝らに告ぐ、わが父の國にて新しきものを汝らと共に飲む日まで、われ今より後この葡萄の果より成るものを飲まじ』
- 三十 彼ら讚美を歌ひて後オリブ山に出でゆく。
- 三十一 ここにイエス弟子たちに言ひ給ふ『今宵〔コノトキ〕なんぢら皆われに就きて眠かん「われ牧羊者〔ヒツツカヒ〕を打たん、さらけ群の羊散るべし」と録されたるなり。』
- 三十二 されど我よみがへりて後、なんぢらに先立ちてガリラヤに往かん』
- 三十三 ペテロ答へて言ふ『假令みな汝に就きて眠くとも我はいつまでも眠かじ』
- 三十四 イエス言ひ給ふ『まことに汝に告ぐ、今宵、鷓鴣く前に、なんぢ三たび我を否むべし』

九十四

九十五

35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third

三五 ペテロ言ふ『我なんぢと共に死ぬべき事ありとも汝を否まず』弟子たち皆かく言へり。

三六 爰にイエス彼らと共にゲツセマネといふ處にいたりて、弟子たちに言ひ給ふ『わが彼處[カシヨ]にゆきて祈る間、なんぢら此處に坐せよ』

三七 斯てペテロとゼベダイの子二人とを伴ひゆき、憂ひ悲しみ出でて、言ひ給ふ。

三八 『わが心いたく憂ひて死ぬるばかりなり。汝ら此處に止まりて我と共に目を覺しなれ』

三九 少し進みゆきて、平伏[レフ]し祈りて言ひ給ふ『わが父よ、もし得べくば此の酒杯を我より過ぎ去らせ給へ。されど我が意の儘にとにはあらず、御意のままに爲し給へ』

四〇 弟子たちの許にきたり、その眠れるを見てペテロに言ひ給ふ『なんぢら斯く一時[ヒトキ]も我と共に目を覺し居ること能はぬか。』

四一 誘惑[マダハシ]に陥らぬやう目を覺し、かつ祈れ、實に心は熱すれども肉體よわきなり』

四二 また二度[フタヒ]ゆき祈りて言ひ給ふ『わが父よ、この酒杯もし我飲までは過ぎ去りがたくば、御意のままに成し給へ』

四三 復きたりて彼らの眠れるを見たまふ、是その目疲れたるなり。

四四 また離れゆきて三たび同じ言にて祈り給ふ。

time, saying again the same words.

45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him.

49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear.

52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

四五 而して弟子たちの許に來りて言ひ給ふ『今は眠りて休め。視よ、時近づけり、人の子は罪人らの手に付さるるなり。』

四六 起きよ、我ら往くべし。視よ、我を賣るもの近づけり』

四七 なほ語り給ふほどに、視よ、十二弟子の一人なるユダ來る、祭司長・民の長老らより遣されたる大なる群衆、劍[ツルギ]と棒とをもちて之に伴ふ。

四八 イエスを賣るもの預じめ合圖を示して言ふ『わが接吻[クシツケ]する者はそれなり、之を捕へよ』

四九 かくて直ちにイエスに近づき『ラビ、安かれ』といひて接吻したれば、

五〇 イエス言ひたまふ『友よ、何とて來る』このとき人々すすみてイエスに手をかけて捕ふ。

五一 視よ、イエスと偕にありし者のひとり手をのべ、劍を抜き、大祭司の僕をうちて、その耳を切り落せり。

五二 ここにイエス彼に言ひ給ふ『なんぢの劍をもとに收めよ、すべて劍をとる者は劍にて亡ぶるなり。』

五三 我わが父に請ひて十二軍に餘る御使を今あたへらるること能はずと思ふ。

五四 もし然せば斯くあるべく録したる聖書はいかに成就すべき』

55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not.

56 But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the house of Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death;

60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two,

61 and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son

五五 この時イエス群衆に言ひ給ふ『なんぢら強盜に向ふごとく劍と棒をもち、我を捕へんとて出で来るか。我は日々 [トヒ] 宮に坐して教へたりしに、汝ら我を捕へざりき。』

五六 されど斯の如くなるは、みな預言者たちの書 [トキ] の成就せん爲なり』爰に弟子たち皆イエスを棄てて逃げさりぬ。

五七 イエスを捕へたる者ども、學者・長老らの集り居る大祭司カヤパの許に曳きゆく。

五八 ヘテロ遠く離れイエスに従ひて大祭司の中庭 [ナカニハ] まで到り、その成行 [ナリユキ] を見んとて、そこに入り下役どもと共に坐せり。

五九 祭司長らと全議會と、イエスを死に定めんとて、偽りの證據を求めたるに、

六〇 多くの偽證者いでたれども得ず。後に二人の者いでて言ふ。

六一 『この人は「われ神の宮を毀ち三日にて建て得べし」と云へり』

六二 大祭司たちてイエスに言ふ『この人々が汝に對して立つる證據に何を答へぬか』

六三 されどイエス黙 [モク] し居給ひたれば、大祭司いふ『われ汝に命ず。活ける神に誓ひて我らに告げよ。汝はキリスト、神の子なるか』

六四 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢの言へる如し。かつ我なんぢらに告ぐ、今より後、なんぢら人の子の、全能者の

of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven

65 Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy:

66 what think ye? They answered and said, He is worthy of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilæan.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man.

73 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of them; for thy speech maketh the known.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny

右に坐し、天の雲に乗りて来るを見ん』

六五 ここに大祭司が衣を裂きて言ふ『かれ瀆言 [フガシゴト] をいへり。何ぞ他に證人を求めん。視よ、なんぢら今この瀆言をきけり。』

六六 いかに思ふか』答へて言ふ『かれは死に當れり』

六七 ここに彼等その御顔に唾し拳 [コブシ] にて搏ち、或る者どもは手掌 [テノヒ] にて批きて言ふ。

六八 『キリストよ、我らに預言せよ。汝をうちし者は誰なるか』

六九 ヘテロ外にて中庭に坐しぬたるに、一人の婢女 [ハシタメ] きたりて言ふ『なんぢも、ガリラヤ人イエスと偕にゐたり』

七〇 かくて凡ての人の前に肯はずして言ふ『われは汝の言ふことを知らず』

七一 かくて門まで往きたるとき他の婢女 [ハシタメ] かくれを見て、其處にゐる者どもに向ひて『この人はナザレ人イエスと偕にゐたり』と言へるに、

七二 重ねて肯はず契ひて『我はその人を知らず』といふ。

七三 暫くして其處に立つ者ども近づきてヘテロに言ふ『なんぢも隨 [タシカ] にかの黨與 [トモガタ] なり、汝の國訛 [クニナマリ] なんぢを表せり』

七四 爰にヘテロ盟 [ウケヒ] ひ、かつ契ひて『我その人を知らず』と言ひ出づるをりしも、鷓鴣きぬ。

七五 ヘテロ『にはとり鳴く前に、なんぢ三度われを否まん』とイエスの言ひ給ひし御言を思ひ出し外に出でて

me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER XXVII.

マタイ傳 第二十七章 自一節至九節

1 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, who betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou to it.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, whom certain of the children of Israel did price;

甚[イタ]く泣けり。

第二十七章

一 夜明[ヨク]になりて凡ての祭司長・民の長老ら、イエスを殺さんと相議り。

二 遂に之を縛り、曳きゆきて總督ピラトに付せり。

三 爰にイエスを賣りしユダ、その死に定められ給ひしを見て悔い、祭司長・長老らに、かの三十の銀を^カへして言ふ。

四 『われ罪なきの血を賣りて罪を犯したり』彼ら^イふ『われら何ぞ干[アツカ]らん、汝みづから當るべし』

五 彼その銀を聖所[ヘイゾ]に投げすてて去り、ゆきて自ら縊れたり。

六 祭司長ら、その銀をとりて言ふ『これは血の價なれば宮の庫に納むるは可[ヨ]からず』

七 斯て相議り、その銀をもて陶工[メックリ]の畑を買ひ、旅人らの墓地とせり。

八 之によりて其の畑は、今に至るまで血の畑と稱へらる。

九 ここに預言者エレミヤによりて云はれたる言は成就したり。曰く『かくて彼ら^イ積[メツモ]られしもの、即ちイスラエルの子らが^イ積りし者の價の銀三十をとりて、

10 and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: inso-much that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up.

19 And while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

* 陶工の畑の代 [メ] に之を興へたり。主の我に命じ給ひし如し』

* 一 さてイエス、總督の前に立ち給ひしに、總督、問ひて言ふ『なんぢはユダヤ人の王なるか』イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢの言ふが如し』

* 二 祭司長・長老ら訴ふれども、何をも答へ給はず。

* 三 爰にピラト彼にいふ『聞かぬか、彼ら^イが汝に對して如何にも多くの證據を立つるを』

* 四 されど總督の甚く怪しむまで、一言 [ヒトコト] をも答へ給はず。

* 五 祭の時には總督、群衆の望にまかせて、囚人 [バウバ] 一人 [ヒトリ] を之に教す例あり。

* 六 爰にバラバといふ隠れなき囚人あり。

* 七 されば人々の集れる時、ピラト言ふ『なんぢら我が誰を教さんことを願ふか。バラバなるか、キリストと稱ふるイエスなるか』

* 八 これピラト彼らのイエスを付ししは嫉 [ネタ] に因ると知る故なり。

* 九 彼は^イ審判 [サバ] の座に^イる時、その妻、人を遣して言はしむ『かの義人に^イ係ることを爲[ス]な、我けふ夢の中にて彼の故にさまざま苦しめり』

* 十 祭司長・長老ら、群衆にバラバの教されん事を請はしめ、イエスを亡さんことを勸む。

マタイ傳 第二十七章 自十節至二十節

百一

マタイ傳 第二十七章 自二十一節至三十一節

21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus who is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified.

23 And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this righteous man; see ye to it.

25 And all the people answered and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he unto them Barabbas; but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Prætorium, and gathered unto him the whole band.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And they platted a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And when they had mocked

二一 總督こたへて、彼らに言ふ『二人の中いづれを我が赦さん事を願ふか』彼ら曰ふ『バラバなり』

二二 ピラト言ふ『さらばキリストと稱ふるイエスを我いかに爲べきか』皆いふ『十字架につくべし』

二三 ピラト言ふ『かれ何の悪事をなしたるか』彼ら烈しく叫びていふ『十字架につくべし』

二四 ピラトは何の効[カヒ]なく度つて亂にならんとするを見て、水をとりに群衆のまへに手を洗ひて言ふ『この人の血につきて我は罪なし、汝等みづから當れ』

二五 民みな答へて言ふ『その血は、我らと我らの子孫とに歸すべし』

二六 爰にピラト、バラバを彼らに赦し、イエスを鞭ちて十字架につくる爲に付せり。

二七 ここに總督の兵卒ども、イエスを官邸につれゆき、全隊を御許に集め、

二八 その衣をばぎて、緋色の上衣をきせ、

二九 茨の冠冕[カンムリ]を編みて、その首に冠らせ、葦を右の手にもたせ且その前に跪つき、嘲弄して言ふ『ユダヤ人の王、安かれ』

三十 また之に唾し、かの葦をとりて其の首を叩く。

三一 かく嘲弄してのち、上衣を剥ぎて、

マタイ傳 第二十七章 自三十二節至四十三節

him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to go with them, that he might bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull,

34 they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink.

35 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots;

36 and they sat and watched him there.

37 And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand, and one on the left.

39 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads,

40 and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself; if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 In like manner also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him.

43 He trusteth on God; let him

故[ト]の衣をきせ、十字架につけんとて曳きゆく。

三二 その出づる時、シモンといふクレネ人にあひしかば、強ひて之にイエスの十字架をばしむ。

三三 斯てゴルゴタといふ處、即ち髑髏[テレカウベ]の地にいたり、

三四 苦味[ニガヒ]を混ぜたる葡萄酒を飲ませんとしたるに、嘗めて、飲まんとし給はず。

三五 彼らイエスを十字架につけてのち、籤をひきて其の衣をわかち、

三六 且そこに坐して、イエスを守る。

三七 その首[カウベ]の上に『これはユダヤ人の王イエスなり』と記したる罪標[ヌツタ]を置きたり。

三八 爰にイエスとともに二人の強盜、十字架につけられ、一人はその右に一人はその左にゐる。

三九 往來[ユキキ]の者どもイエスを譏り、首を振りていふ。

四〇 『宮を毀ちて三日のうちに建つる者よ、もし神の子ならば己を救へ、十字架より下りよ』

四一 祭司長らも、また同じく學者・長老らとともに、嘲弄して言ふ、

四二 『人を救ひて己を救ふこと能はず。彼はイスラエルの王なり、いま十字架より下りよかし、然らば我ら彼を信ぜん。』

四三 彼は神に依り頼めり、神の力を愛

マタイ傳 第二十七章 自四十四節至五十四節

deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.

50 And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit.

51 And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent;

52 and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised;

53 and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many.

54 Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching

しまば今すくひ給ふべし「我は神の子なり」と云へり』

四四 とともに十字架につけられたる強盗どもも、同じ事をもてイエスを罵れり。

四五 晝の十二時より地の上あまれく暗くなりて、三時に及ぶ。

四六 三時ごろイエス大聲に叫びて『エリ、エリ、レマ、サバクタニ』と言ひ給ふ。わが神、わが神、なんぞ我を見棄て給ひしとの意[=コ]なり。

四七 そこに立つ者のうち或る人々これを見て『彼はエリヤを呼ぶなり』と言ふ。

四八 直ちにその中の一人はしりゆきて海綿[ウツツ]をとり、酸き葡萄酒を含ませ、葶につけてイエスに飲ましむ。

四九 その他の者ども言ふ『さて、エリヤ來りて彼を救ふや否や、我ら之を見ん』

五〇 イエス再び大聲に呼はりて息絶えたまふ。

五一 視よ、聖所の幕、上より下まで裂けて二つとなり、また地震ひ、磐さけ。

五二 墓ひらけて、眠りたる聖徒の屍體[シカハ]むほく活きかへり。

五三 イエスの復活[ヒガヘリ]ののち墓をいで、聖なる都に入りて、多くの人に現れたり。

五四 百卒長および之と共にイエスを守りぬたる者ども、地震とその有りし

マタイ傳 第二十七章 自五十五節至六十四節

Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up.

59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed.

61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate,

63 saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again.

64 Command therefore that the

事とを見て、甚く懼れ『實に彼は神の子なりき』と言へり。

五五 その處にて遙に望みぬたる多くの女あり、イエスに事へてガリヤより従ひ來りし者どもなり。

五六 その中には、マゲダラのマリヤ、ヤコブとヨセフとの母マリヤ及びゼベダイの子らの母などもぬたり。

五七 日暮れて、ヨセフと云ふアリマタヤの富める人きたる。彼もイエスの弟子なるか。

五八 ピラトに往きてイエスの屍體を請ふ。ここにピラト之を付すことを命ず。

五九 ヨセフ屍體をとりて淨き亞麻布[アマソ]につつま。

六〇 岩にほりたる己が新しき墓に納め、墓の入口に大なる石を轉[=コ]ばしおきて去りぬ。

六一 其處にはマゲダラのマリヤと他のマリヤと墓に向ひて坐しぬたり。

六二 あくる日、即ち準備日[ツナヘビ]の翌日、祭司長らとパリサイ人らとピラトの許に集りて言ふ。

六三 『主よ、かの惑はすもの生き居りし時「われ三日の後に甦へらん」と言ひしを、我ら思ひいだせり。』

六四 されば命じて三日に至るまで墓を

sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; and the last error will be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a guard: go, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

CHAPTER XXVIII

1 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it.

3 His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, who hath been crucified.

6 He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

固めしめ給へ。恐らくはその弟子ら來りて之を盗み「彼は死人の中より甦へり」と民に言はん。然らば後の惑は前のよりも甚だしからん』

六五 ヒラト言ふ『なんぢらに番兵あり、往きて力限り固めよ』

六六 乃ち彼らゆきて石に封印し、番兵を置きて墓を固めたり。

第二十八章

一 さて安息日をばりて一週〔ヒトマハリ〕の初の日のはの明〔アカ〕き頃、マгдаラのマリヤと他のマリヤと墓を見んとて來りしに、

二 視よ、大なる地震あり、これ主の使、天より降り來りて、かの石を轉ばし退け、その上に坐したるなり。

三 その状は電光〔イナヅメ〕のごとく輝き、その衣は雪のごとく白し。

四 守の者ども彼を懼れたれば、戰きて死人の如くなりぬ。

五 御使、こたへて女たちに言ふ『なんぢら懼るな、我なんぢらが十字架につけられ給ひしイエスを尋ねるを知る。

六 此處には在さず、その言へる如く甦へり給へり。來りてその置かれ給ひし處を見よ。

七 かつ速かに往きて、その弟子たちに「彼は死人の中より甦へり給へり。視よ、汝らに先だちてガリラヤに往き給ふ、彼處にて謁〔マシ〕ゆるを得ん」と告げよ。視よ、汝らに之を告げたり』

8 And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word.

9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money unto the soldiers,

13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and continueth until this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.

八 女たち懼と大なる歡喜〔コロヒ〕とをもち、速かに墓を去り、弟子たちに知らせんとて走りゆく。

九 視よ、イエス彼らに遇ひて『安かれ』と言ひ給ひたれば、進みゆき、御足を抱きて拜す。

十 爰にイエス言ひたまふ『懼るな、往きて我が兄弟たちにガリラヤにゆき、彼處にて我を見るべきことを知らせよ』

十一 女たちの往きたるとき、視よ、番兵のうちの數人、都にいたり、凡て有りし事どもを祭司長らに告ぐ。

十二 祭司長ら、長老らと共に集りて相談り、兵卒どもに多くの銀〔カネ〕を與へて言ふ

十三 『なんぢら言へ「その弟子ら夜きたりて、我らの眠れる間に彼を盜めり」と。

十四 この事もし總督に聞えなば、我ら彼を宥〔ナゲ〕めて汝らに憂なからしめん』

十五 彼ら銀をとりて言ひ含められたる如く爲たれば、此の話ユダヤ人の中にひろまりて、今日に至れり。

十六 十一弟子たちガリラヤに往きて、イエスの命じ給ひし山にのぼり。

十七 遂に謁えて拜せり。然れど疑ふ者もありき。

十八 イエス進みきたり、彼らに語りて言ひたまふ『我は天にても地にても一切〔スベテ〕の權を與へられたり。

19 Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit:

20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

※ 然れば汝ら往きて、もろもろの國人〔クニヒト〕を弟子となし、父と子と聖靈との名によりてバプテスマを施し、

※ わが汝らに命じし凡ての事を守るべきを教へよ。視よ、我は世の終まで常に汝らと偕に在るなり』

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. M A R K

マルコ傳福音書

CHAPTER I

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

2 Even as it is written in Isaiah the prophet,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way;

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and had a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey.

7 And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

第一章

一 神の子イエス・キリストの福音の始。

二 預言者イザヤの書に『視よ、我なんぢの顔の前に、わが使を遣す。彼なんぢの道を設くべし。』

三 荒野〔アラバ〕に呼はる者の聲す「主の道を備へ、その路すぢを直くせよ」と録されたる如く。

四 バプテスマのヨハネ出で、荒野にて罪の赦を得ざる悔改〔クイアラバ〕のバプテスマを宣傳ふ。

五 ユダヤ全國またエルサレムの人々、みな其の許に出で來りて罪を言ひあらはし、ヨルダン川にてバプテスマを受けたり。

六 ヨハネは駱駝の毛織を著、腰に皮の帯して、蝗と野蜜とを食へり。

七 われ宣傳へて言ふ『我より力ある者、わが後に来る。我は風みて、その鞋の紐をとくにも足らず。』

8 I baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit.
 9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in the Jordan.
 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him:
 11 and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.
 12 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness.
 13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
 14 Now after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God,
 15 and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.
 16 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea; for they were fishers.
 17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.
 18 And straightway they left the nets, and followed him.
 19 And going on a little further, he saw James the son of Zebedee,

8 我は水にて汝らにバプテスマを施せり。されど彼は聖靈 [ハイレイ] にてバプテスマを施さん』
 9 その頃イエス、ガリラヤのナザレより來り、ヨルダンにてヨハネよりバプテスマを受け給ふ。
 10 斯て水より上るをりしも、天さけゆき、御靈 [ミタマ] 鳩のごとく己に降るを見給ふ。
 11 かつ天より聲出づ『なんぢは我が愛しむ子なり、我なんぢを悦ぶ』
 12 斯て御靈ただちにイエスを荒野に逐ひやる。
 13 荒野にて四十日の間サタンに試みられ、獸とともに居給ふ、御使たち之に事へぬ。
 14 ヨハネの囚れし後、イエス、ガリラヤに到り、神の福音を宣傳へて言ひ給ふ
 15 『時は満てり、神の國は近づけり、汝ら悔改めて福音を信ぜよ』
 16 イエス、ガリラヤの海にそひて歩みゆき、シモンと其の兄弟アンデレとを、海に網投 [アミウ] ちなるを見給ふ。かれらは漁人 [サナドリヒト] なり。
 17 イエス言ひ給ふ『われに従ひきたれ、汝等をして人を漁る者とならしめん』
 18 彼ら直ちに網をすてて従へり。
 19 少し進みゆきて、セベダイの子ヤコブとその兄弟ヨハネとを見給ふ。

and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets.
 20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.
 21 And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught.
 22 And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes.
 23 And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Nazarene? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
 26 And the unclean spirit, tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.
 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.
 28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.
 29 And straightway, when they were come out of the synagogue,

彼らも舟にありて網を繕 [ツカフ] びむたり。
 20 直ちに呼び給へば、父セベダイを雇人 [サナドリヒト] とともに舟に遺して従ひゆけり。
 21 斯て彼らカペナウムに到る、イエス直ちに安息日に會堂にいりて教へ給ふ。
 22 人々その教に驚きあへり。それは學者の如くならず、權威ある者のごとく教へ給ふゆゑなり。
 23 時にその會堂に、穢れし靈に憑かれたる人あり、叫びて言ふ
 24 『ナザレのイエスよ、我らは汝と何の關係 [カカハリ] あらんや、汝は我らに亡さんとて來給ふ。われは汝の誰なるを知る、神の聖者 [シヤウジヤ] なり』
 25 イエス禁 [イマシ] めて言ひ給ふ『黙 [モウ] せ、その人を出でよ』
 26 穢れし靈、その人を痙攣 [ヒキツ] けさせ、大聲をあげて出づ。
 27 人々みな驚き相問ひて言ふ『これ何事ぞ、權威ある新しき教なるかな、穢れし靈すら命すれば従ふ』
 28 爰にイエスの噂あまれくガリラヤの四方に弘 [ヒロマ] りたり。
 29 會堂をいで、直ちにヤコブとヨハネとを伴ひて、シモン及びアン

they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her:

31 and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were possessed with demons.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him;

37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee.

38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth.

39 And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

ペテロの家に入り給ふ。

三〇 シモンの外姑 [シムノ] 熱をやみて臥しぬたれば、人々ただちに之をイエスに告ぐ。

三一 イエス往きて、その手を取り、起し給へば、熱さりて女かれらに事ふ。

三二 夕となり、日いりてのち人々すべての病ある者・悪鬼に憑かれたる者をイエスに連れ來り。

三三 全町 [ヒトツチ] こぞりて門に集る。

三四 イエスさまさまの病を患 [ワツラ] ふ多くの人をいやし、多くの悪鬼を逐ひいだし之に物言ふことを免し給はず、悪鬼イエスを知るに因りてなり。

三五 朝まだき暗き程に、イエス起き出でて、寂しき處にゆき、其處にて祈りぬたまふ。

三六 シモン及び之と偕に在る者ども、その跡を尋ひゆき。

三七 イエスに遇ひて言ふ『人みな汝を尋ね』

三八 イエス言ひ給ふ『いざ最寄 [モヨリ] の村々に往かん、われ彼處にも教を宣ふべし、我はこの爲に出で來りしなり』

三九 途にゆきて、徧くガリラヤの會堂にて教を宣べ、かつ悪鬼を逐ひ出し給へり。

四〇 一人の癩病人、みもとに來り、跪つき請ひて曰ふ『御意ならば我を潔くなし給ふを得ん』

41 And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean.

42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean.

43 And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out,

44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER II

1 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them.

3 And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up,

四一 イエス憐みて、手をのべ彼につけて『わが意なり、潔くなれ』と言ひ給へば、

四二 直ちに癩病さりて、その人きよまれり。

四三 頓て彼を去らしめんとて、嚴しく戒めて言ひ給ふ。

四四 『つつしみて誰にも語るな、唯ゆきて己を祭司に見せ、モーセが命じたる物を汝の潔 [キヨ] のために獻げて、人々に證 [アカシ] せよ』

四五 されど彼いでて此の事を大に述べつたへ、徧 [アマホ] く弘め始めたれば、この後イエスあらはに町に入りかたなく、外の寂しき處に留りたまふ。人人、四方より御許に來れり。

第二章

一 數日の後、またカペナウムに入り給ひしに、その家に在すことを聞きて、

二 多くの人あつまり來り、門口 [カドグチ] すら隙間 [スキマ] なき程なり。イエス彼らに眞言を語り給ふ。

三 ここに四人に擔 [ナ] ばれたる中風 [チユウフ] の者を人々つれ來る。

四 群衆によりて御許にゆくこと能はざれば、在す所の屋根を穿 [ウカ] ちあけて、中風の者を床のまま縋り下せり。

they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay.

5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins are forgiven.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, even God?

8 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Which is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy),

11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

12 And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

5 イエス彼らの信仰を見て、中風の者に言ひたまふ『子よ、汝の罪ゆるされたり』

6 ある學者たち其處[70]に坐しゐたるが、心の中に

7 『この人なんぞ斯く言ふか、これは神を瀆すなり、神ひとりの外は誰か罪を赦すことを得べき』と論ぜしむば、

8 イエス直ちに彼等かかく論ずるを心に悟りて言ひ給ふ『なにゆゑ斯ることを心に論ずるか、

9 中風の者に「なんぢの罪ゆるされたり」と言ふと「起きよ、床をとりて歩め」と言ふと、孰か易き。

10 人の子の地にて罪を赦す權威ある事を、汝らに知らせん爲に』——中風の者に言ひ給ふ——

11 『なんぢに告ぐ、起きよ、床をとりて家に歸れ』

12 彼あきて直ちに床をとりあげ、人人の眼前[70]いで往けば、皆あざろき、かつ神を崇[71]めて言ふ『われら斯の如きことは斷えて見ざりき』

13 イエスまた海邊[72]に出でゆき給ひしに、群衆のもとに集ひ來りたれば、之を教へ給へり。

14 斯くて過ぎ往くとき、アルファウの子レビの、收税所に坐しゐるを見て『われに従へ』と言ひ給へば、立ちて従へり。

15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And the scribes of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners.

17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day.

21 No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old wine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine

15 而して其の家にて食事の席につき居給ふとき、多くの取税人・罪人[73]ら、イエス及び弟子たちと共に席に列る。これらの者あはく居て、イエスに従へるなり。

16 パリサイ人の學者ら、イエスの罪人・取税人[74]とともに食し給ふを見て、その弟子たちに言ふ『なにゆゑ取税人・罪人とともに食するか』

17 イエス聞きて言ひ給ふ『健全なる者は、醫者を要せず、ただ病ある者、これを要す。我は正しき者を招かんにあらず、罪人を招かんて來れり』

18 ヨハネの弟子とパリサイ人は、斷食しゐたり。人々イエスに來りて言ふ『なにゆゑヨハネの弟子とパリサイ人の弟子とは斷食して、汝の弟子は斷食せぬか』

19 イエス言ひ給ふ『新郎[75]の友だち、新郎と偕になるうちは斷食し得べきか、新郎と偕になる間は、斷食するを得ず。』

20 然れど新郎[76]をとらるる日きたらん、その日には斷食せん。

21 誰も新しき布の裂を舊き衣に縫ひつくることは爲じ。もし然せば、その補ひたる新しきものは、舊き物をやぶり、破綻[77]さらに甚だしからん。

22 誰も新しき葡萄酒を、ふるき革囊[78]に入ることは爲じ。もし然せば、葡萄酒は囊をはりまきて、

perisheth, and the skins; but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry he, and they that were with him?

26 How he entered into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

CHAPTER III

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do

葡萄酒も囊も廢[ヌク]らん。新しき葡萄酒は、新しき革囊に入るるなり』

二三 イエス安息日に麥島をとほり給ひしに、弟子たち歩みつつ穂を摘み始めたれば。

二四 パリサイ人、イエスに言ふ『視よ、彼らは何ゆゑ安息日に爲まじき事をするか』

二五 答へ給ふ『ダビデその伴へる人々と共に乏しくして飢ゑしとき爲しし事を未だ讀まぬか。』

二六 即ち大祭司アビアタルの時、ダビデ神の家に入りて、祭司のほかに食ふまじき供[ツナヘ]のパンを取りて食ひ、おのれと備なる者にも與へたり』

二七 また言ひたまふ『安息日は人のために設けられて、人は安息日のために設けられず。

二八 然れば人の子は安息日にも主たるなり』

第三章

一 また會堂に入り給ひしに、片手なえたる人あり。

二 人々イエスを誘へんと思ひて、安息日にかの人を醫[イナ]すや否かと窺ふ。

三 イエス手なえたる人に『申に立て』といひ。

四 また人々に言ひたまふ『安息日に善をなすと惡をなすと、生命[イナチ]

マルコ傳 第三章 自二十三節至第三章四節

百十六

good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored.

6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed; and from Judæa,

8 and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him:

10 for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had plagues pressed upon him that they might touch him.

11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he charged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him.

を救ふと殺すと、孰かよき』彼ら默然[モクオン]たり。

五 イエスその心の頑固[カククツ]なるを憂ひて、怒り見回して、手なえたる人に『手を伸べよ』と言ひ給ふ。かれ手を伸べたれば癒ゆ。

六 パリサイ人いでて、直ちにヘロデアの人とともに、如何にしてイエスを亡さんと議る。

七 イエスその弟子とともに、海邊に退き給ひしに、ガリラヤより來れる夥多[オビタダ]しき民衆も從ふ。又ユダヤ、

八 エルサレム、イドマヤ、ヨルダンの向[ムカヒ]の地およびツロ、シドンの邊より夥多しき民衆その爲し給へる事を聞きて、御許に來る。

九 イエス群衆のあしなやますを逃れんとて、小舟を備へ置くことを弟子に命じ給ふ。

十 これ多くの人を醫し給ひたれば、凡て病に苦しむもの、御體[ミカラダ]に觸らんとて押迫る故なり。

十一 また穢れし靈イエスを見る毎に、御前に平伏[ヒレフ]し、叫びて『なんぢは神の子なり』と言ひたれば、

十二 我を顯[アラハ]すなとて、嚴しく戒め給ふ。

十三 イエス山に登り、御意に適ふ者を召し給ひしに、彼ら御許に來る。

マルコ傳 第三章 自五節至十三節

百十七

マルコ傳 第三章 自十四節至二十五節

14 And he appointed twelve, that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
 15 and to have authority to cast out demons:
 16 and Simon he surnamed Peter;
 17 and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder:
 18 and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Cananæan,
 19 and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
 And he cometh into a house.
 20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
 21 And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.
 22 And the scribes that came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and, By the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons.
 23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand.

キコ 爰に十二人を擧げたまふ。是かれらに御側[イッパ]にあき、また教を宣べさせ。
 キキ 悪鬼を逐ひ出す權威を用ひまする爲に、遣はさんとてなり。
 キカ 此の十二人を擧げて、シモンにペテロといふ名をつけ。
 キク セベダイの子ヤコブ、その兄弟ヨハネ、此の二人にボアネルゲ、即ち雷聲[イカツチ]の子といふ名をつけ給ふ。
 キコ 又アンデレ、ヒリホ、バルトロマイ、マタイ、トマス、アルパヨの子ヤコブ、タダイ、熱心黨のシモン。
 キカ 及びイスカリオテのユダ、このユダはイエスを賣りしなり。
 斯てイエス家に入り給ひしに、
 キキ 群衆また集り來りたれば、食事する暇もなかりき。
 キカ その親族[イッチ]の者これを聞き、イエスを取り押へんとて出で來る、イエスを狂へりと謂ひてなり。
 キカ 又エルサレムより下れる學者たちも『彼はベルゼブルに憑かれたり』と言ひ、かつ『悪鬼の首[カシラ]によりて悪鬼を逐ひ出すなり』と言ふ。
 キカ イエス彼らと呼ばひよせ、譬にて言ひ給ふ『サタンは、いかでサタンを逐ひ出し得んや。
 キカ もし國分れ争はば、其の國立つこと能はず。
 キカ もし家分れ争はば、其の家立つこと能はざるべし。

百十八

マルコ傳 第四章 自二十六節第四章一節

26 And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
 27 But no one can enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
 28 Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:
 29 but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin:
 30 because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
 31 And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him.
 32 And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
 33 And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren?
 34 And looking round on them that sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren!
 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

キカ 若しサタン己に逆[サカシ]ひて分れ争はば立つこと能はず、反つて亡び果てん。
 キカ 誰にても先づ強き者を縛らば、強き者の家に入りて其の家財を奪ふこと能はじ、縛りて後その家を奪ふべし。
 キカ 誠に汝らに告ぐ、人の干らの凡ての罪と、けがす渾[ケダシ]とは赦されん。
 キカ 然れど聖靈をけがす者は、永遠[トコシヘ]に赦されず、永遠の罪に定めらるべし』
 キカ これは彼らイエスを『穢れし靈に憑かれたり』と云へるが故なり。
 キカ 爰にイエスの母と兄弟と來りて外に立ち、人を遣してイエスを呼ばしむ。
 キカ 群衆イエスを環[メグ]りて坐したりしか、或者いふ『親よ、なんぢの母と兄弟・姉妹と外にありて汝を尋ぬ』
 キカ イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『わが母、わが兄弟とは誰ぞ』
 キカ 斯て周圍[マハリ]に坐する人々を見回して言ひたまふ『親よ、これは我が母、わが兄弟なり。』
 キカ 誰にても神の御意[イコホ]を行ふものは、是わが兄弟、わが姉妹、わが母なり』

CHAPTER IV

第四章

1 And again he began to teach by the sea side. And there

キカ イエスまた海邊にて教へ始めたまふ。夥多[オホシヤク]しき群衆、み

百十九

is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his teaching,

3 Hearken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow:

4 and it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it.

5 And other fell on the rocky ground, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth:

6 and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

9 And he said, Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables:

12 that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they

もとに集りたれば、舟に乗り海に泛〔ツ〕びて坐したまひ、群衆はみな海に沿ひて陸〔ツ〕にあり。

2 譬にて數多〔ア〕の事をなし、教の中に言ひたまふ。

3 『種、種播くもの、播かんとして出づ。』

4 播くとき、路の傍らに落ちし種あり、

5 鳥きたりて啄む。土うすき磽地〔イ〕に落ちし種あり、土深からぬによりて、速に萌え出でたれど、

6 日出でてやけ、根なき故に枯る。

7 茨の中に落ちし種あり、茨そだち塞きたれば、實を結ばず。

8 良き地に落ちし種あり、生え出でて茂り、實を結ぶこと、三十倍、六十倍、百倍せり』

9 また言ひ給ふ『きく耳ある者は聴くべし』

10 イエス人々を離れ居給ふとき、御許に在る者ども、十二弟子とともに、此等の譬を問ふ。

11 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢらには神の國の奥義を興ふれど、外の者には、凡て譬にて教ふ。』

12 これ「見るとき見ゆとも認めず、聞く

may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them.

13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables?

14 The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them.

16 And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy;

17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble.

18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word,

19 and the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand?

とき聞ゆとも悟らず、翻へりて赦さる事なからん爲なり』

13 また言ひ給ふ『なんぢら此の譬を知らぬか、然らば争でもるもるの譬を知り得んや。』

14 播く者は御言〔イ〕を播くなり。

15 御言の播かれて路の傍らにありとは、斯る人をいふ、即ち聞くと、直ちにサタン來りて、その播かれたる御言を奪ふなり。

16 同じく播かれて磽地にありとは、斯る人をいふ、即ち御言をききて、直ちに喜び受くれども、

17 その中に根なければ、ただ暫し保つのみ、御言のために、患難〔ナ〕また迫害にあふ時は、直ちに蹶〔フ〕くなり。

18 また播かれて茨の中にありとは、斯る人をいふ。

19 即ち御言をきけど、世の心勞〔コ〕、財貨〔カ〕の惑、さまざまの慾いりきたり、御言を塞ぐによりて、遂に實らざるなり。

20 播かれて良き地にありとは、斯る人をいふ、即ち御言を聴きて受け、三十倍、六十倍、百倍の實を結ぶなり』

21 また言ひたまふ『升のした、寝臺の下におかんとて、燈火〔ト〕をもち來るか、燈臺の上におく爲ならずや。』

マルコ傳 第四章 自二十二節至三十二節

22 For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was anything made secret, but that it should come to light.

23 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth;

27 and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how.

28 The earth beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ripe, straightway he putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth,

32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of

ニニ それ顯はるる爲ならで、隠るるものなく、明かにせらるる爲ならで、秘めらるるものなし。

ニ三 聴く耳ある者は聴くべし』

ニ四 また言ひ給ふ『なんぢら聴くことに心せよ、汝らが量る量[ハカリ]にて量られ、更に増し加へらるべし。』

ニ五 それ有てる人は、なほ與へられ、有たぬ人は、有てる物をも取らるべし』

ニ六 また言ひたまふ『神の國は、或人、たねを地に播くが如し、』

ニ七 日夜起臥[オキフシ]するほどに、種はえ出でて育てども、その故を知らず。』

ニ八 地はものづから實を結ぶものにして、初には苗、つぎに穂、つひに穂の中に充ち足れる穀なる。』

ニ九 實、熟れば直ちに鎌を入る、收穫時[カリイロドキ]の到れるなり』

ニ十 また言ひ給ふ『われら神の國を何になすらへ、如何なる譬をもて示さん。』

ニ十一 一粒の芥種[カラシタネ]のごとし、地に播く時は、世にある萬の種よりも小けれど。』

ニ十二 既に播きて生え出づれば、萬の野菜よりは大きく、かつ大なる枝を出して、空の鳥その蔭に棲み得るほどになるなり』

マルコ傳 第四章 自三十三節至四十一節

the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it;

34 and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side.

36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him.

37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling.

38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

三三 斯のごとき數多[アマタ]の譬をもて、人々の聞きうる力に隨ひて、御言を語り、

三四 譬ならでは語り給はず、弟子たちには、人なき時に凡ての事を釋き給へり。

三五 その日、夕になりて言ひ給ふ『いざ彼方に往かん』

三六 弟子たち群衆を離れ、イエスの舟にお給ふまま共に乗り出づ、他の舟も從ひゆく。

三七 時に烈しき颶風[ハヤブ]おこり、浪うち込みて、舟に滿つるばかりなり。

三八 イエスは艫[トモ]の方に茵[シトキ]を枕として寝れたまふ。弟子たち呼び起して言ふ『師よ、我らの亡ぶるを顧み給はぬか』

三九 イエス起きて風をいましめ、海に言ひたまふ『黙せ、鎮れ』乃ち風やみて、大なる風となりぬ。

四十 斯て弟子たちに言ひ給ふ『なに故かく臆するか、信仰なきは何ぞ』

四一 かれら甚く懼れて互に言ふ『こは誰ぞ、風も海も順[シタカ]ふとは』

百二十三

CHAPTER V

マルコ傳 第五章 自一節至十節

1 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes.

2 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain;

4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him.

5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him;

7 and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

第五章

1 斯く海の彼方なるゲラセネ人の地に到る。

2 イエスの舟より上り給ふとき、穢れし靈に憑かれたる人、墓より出でて、直ちに遇ふ。

3 この人、墓を住處【スミカ】とす、鏈【クツリ】にてすら今は誰も繋ぎ得ず。

4 彼はしばしば足械【アレカヒ】と鏈にて繋がれたれど、鏈をちぎり、足械をくだきたり、誰も之を制する力なかりしなり。

5 夜も晝も、絶えず墓あるひは山にて叫び、己が身を石にて傷【キズツ】けむたり。

6 かれ遠にイエスを見て、走りきたり、御前に平伏【ヒレフ】し。

7 大聲に叫びて言ふ『いと高き神の子イエスよ、我は汝と何の關係【カカハリ】あらん、神によりて願ふ、我を苦しめ給ふな』

8 これはイエス『穢れし靈よ、この人より出で往け』と言ひ給ひしに因るなり。

9 イエスまた『なんぢの名は何か』と問ひ給へば『わが名はレギオン、我ら多きが故なり』と答へ、

10 また己らを此の地の外に逐ひやり給はざらんことを切に求む。

百二十四

11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, in number about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea.

14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass.

15 And they come to Jesus, and behold him that was possessed with demons sitting, clothed and in his right mind, even him that had the legion: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell him that was possessed with demons, and concerning the swine.

17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders.

18 And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with demons besought him that he might be with him.

19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and how he had mercy on thee.

20 And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled.

11 彼處の山邊に豚の大なる群、食しむたり。

12 惡鬼どもイエスに求めて言ふ『われらを遣して豚に入らしめ給へ』

13 イエス許したまふ。穢れし靈いでて、豚に入りたれば、二千匹ばかりの群、海に向ひて、崖【カツ】を駆けくだり、海に溺れたり。

14 飼ふ者ども逃げ往きて、町にも里にも告げたれば、人々何事の起りしかを見んとて出づ。

15 斯てイエスに來り、惡鬼に憑かれたりし者、即ちレギオンをもちたりし者の、衣服をつけ、體なる心にて坐しなるを見て、懼れあへり。

16 かの惡鬼に憑かれたる者の上にありし事と、豚の事とを見し者ども、之を具【ツブサ】に告げたれば、

17 人々イエスにその境を去り給はん事を求む。

18 イエス舟に乗らんとし給ふとき、惡鬼に憑かれたりしもの箇に在らん事を願ひたれど、

19 許さずして言ひ給ふ『なんぢの家に、親しき者に歸りて、主がいかに大なる事を汝に爲し、いかに汝を憐み給ひしかを告げよ』

20 彼ゆきてイエスの如何に大なる事を己になし給ひしかをデカポリスに言ひ弘【ヒロ】めたれば、人々みな驚しむり。

マルコ傳 第五章

自十一節至二十節

百二十五

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was by the sea.

22 And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet,

23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: I pray thee, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be made whole, and live.

24 And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be made whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her plague.

30 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments?

31 And his disciples said unto

二一 イエス舟にて、復かなたに渡り給ひしに、大なる群衆ももとに集る。イエス海邊に在せり。

二二 會堂司の一人、ヤイロといふ者きたり、イエスを見て、その足下に伏し、

二三 切に願ひて言ふ『わか稚なき娘、いまはの際[キ]なり、來りて手をふき給へ、さらば救はれて活くべし』

二四 イエス彼と共にゆき給へば、大なる群衆したかひつつ御許に押迫る。

二五 爰に十二年、血漏[チロウ]を患ひたる女あり。

二六 多くの醫者に多く苦しめられ、有てる物をことごとく費したれど、何の効[カキ]なく、反つて増々悪しくなりたり。

二七 イエスの事をききて、群衆にまじり、後[ウシロ]に來りて、御衣[エコロモ]にさはる、

二八 『その衣にだに觸らば救はれん』と自ら謂へり。

二九 斯て血の泉、ただちに乾き、病のいえたるを身に覺えたり。

三〇 イエス直ちに能力[チカラ]の己より出でたるを自ら知り、群衆の中にて、振反り言ひたまふ『誰か我の衣に觸りしぞ』

三一 弟子たち言ふ『群衆の押迫るを見

him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further?

36 But Jesus, not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and many weeping and wailing greatly.

39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was.

41 And taking the child by the

て、誰か我に觸[サ]りしぞと言ひ給ふか』

三二 イエスこの事を爲しし者を見んとて見回し給ふ。

三三 女おそれ戦き、己が身になりし事を知り、來りて御前に平伏し、ありしさまを告ぐ。

三四 イエス言ひ給ふ『娘よ、なんぢの信仰なんぢを救へり、安らかに往け、病いえて健かになれ』

三五 かく語り給ふほどに、會堂司の家より人々きたりて言ふ『なんぢの娘は早や死にたり、争てなほ師を煩はすべき』

三六 イエス其の告ぐる言を傍より聞き、會堂司に言ひたまふ『懼るな、ただ信ぜよ』

三七 斯てペテロ、ヤコブその兄弟ヨハネの他は、ともに往く事を誰にも許し給はず。

三八 彼ら會堂司の家に来る。イエス多くの人の、甚く泣きつ叫びつする騒[ウラギ]を見。

三九 入りて言ひ給ふ『なんぞ騒ぎ、かつ泣くか、幼兒は死にたるにあらず、寐れたるなり』

四〇 人々イエスを嘲笑[アツワラ]ふ。イエス彼等をみな外に出し、幼兒の父と母と己に伴へる者々と牽きつれて、幼兒[チナナシ]のなる處に入り、

四一 幼兒の手を執りて『タリタ、タ

hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise.

12 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement.

13 And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER VI

1 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such mighty works wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended in him.

4 And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

ミ』と言ひたまふ。少女よ、我なんぢに言ふ、起きよ、との意なり。

12 直ちに少女たちて歩む、その歳十二なりければなり。彼ら直ちに甚く驚きおどろけり。

13 イエス此の事を誰にも知れぬやうにせよと、堅く彼らを戒め、また食物を娘に與ふることを命じ給ふ。

第六章

1 斯て其處をいで、己の郷に到り給ひしに、弟子たちも從へり。

2 安息日になりて、會堂にて教へ始め給ひしに、聞きたる多くのもの驚きて言ふ『この人は此等のことを何處より得しぞ、此の人の授けられたる知恵は何ぞ、その手にて爲す斯のごとき能力あるわざは何ぞ。』

3 此の人は木匠[タカリ]にして、マリヤの子、またヤコブ、ヨセ、ユダ、シモンの兄弟ならずや、其の姉妹も此處に我らと共に在るに非ずや』遂に彼に躓けり。

4 イエス彼らに言ひたまふ『預言者は、己の郷、己の親族、己の家の外にて尊ばれざる事なし』

5 彼處にては、何の能力ある業も行ひ給ふこと能はず、ただ少數の病める者に、手をあきて醫し給ひしのみ。

マルコ傳 第六章

自四十二節至第六章五節

百二十八

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits;

8 and he charged them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no money in their purse;

9 but to go shod with sandals: and, said he, put not on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence.

11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard thereof; for his name had become known: and he said, John the Baptizer is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him.

15 But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is a prophet, even as one of the prophets.

16 But Herod, when he heard thereof, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen.

6 彼らの信仰なきを怪しみ給へり。

斯て村々を歴巡りて教へ給ふ。

7 また十二弟子を召し、二人づつ遣はしはじめ、穢れし靈を制する權威を與へ。

8 かつ旅のために、杖一つの他は、何をも持たず、糧も囊も帯の中に錢をも持たず。

9 ただ草鞋ばかりをはきて、二つの下衣をも著ざることを命じ給へり。

10 斯て言ひたまふ『何處にても人の家に入らば、その地を去るまで其處に留れ。』

11 何地[イツチ]にても汝らを受けず、汝らに聽かずば、其處[ソコ]を出づるとき、塵[アカシ]のために足の裏の塵を拂へ』

12 爰に弟子たち出で往きて、悔改むべきことを宣傳へ。

13 多くの惡鬼を逐ひだし、多くの病める者に油をのりて醫せり。

14 斯てイエスの名顯れたれば、ヘロデ王ききて言ふ『バプテスマのヨハネ、死人の中より甦へりたり。この故に此等の能力[チカラ]その中に働くなり』

15 或人は『エリヤなり』といひ、或人は『預言者、いにしへの預言者のごとき者なり』といふ。

16 ヘロデ聞きて言ふ『わが首斬りしヨハネ、かれ甦へりたるなり』

マルコ傳 第六章

自六節至十六節

百二十九

マルコ傳 第六章 自十七節至二十五節

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not;

20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the high captains, and the chief men of Galilee;

22 and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptizer.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou

17 ヘロデ先にその娶りたる己が兄弟ヒリポの妻ヘロデアの爲に、みづから人を遣し、ヨハネを捕へて獄に繋げり。

18 ヨハネ、ヘロデアに『その兄弟の妻を納るるは、宜しからず』と言へるに因る。

19 ヘロデア、ヨハネを怨みて殺さんと思へど能はず。

20 それはヘロデア、ヨハネの義にして聖なる人たるを知りて、之を畏れ、之を護り、且その教をききて、大に憚みつつも、なほ喜びて聴きたる故なり。

21 然るに機[アリ]よき日來り。ヘロデア己が誕生日に大臣・將校・ガリラヤの貴人[キニ]たちを招きて饗宴[フルマヒ]せしに。

22 かのヘロデアの娘り來りて、舞をまひ、ヘロデアと其席に列れる者となを喜ばしむ。王、少女に言ふ『何にても欲しく思ふものを求めよ、我あたへん』

23 また誓ひて言ふ『なんぢ求めば、我の國の半[ナカ]までも與へん』

24 娘いでて母にいふ『何を求めべきか』母いふ『バプテスマのヨハネの首を』

25 娘ただちに急ぎて王の許に入りきたり、求めて言ふ『わがほくは、バプテスマのヨハネの首を盆に載せて

百三十

マルコ傳 第六章 自二十六節至三十四節

forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her.

27 And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard thereof, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught.

31 And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart.

33 And the people saw them going, and many knew them, and they ran together there on foot from all the cities, and outwent them.

34 And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

速かに賜はれ』

26 王いたく憂ひたれど、その誓と席に在る者とに對して拒むことを好まず。

27 直ちに衛兵を遣し、之にヨハネの首を持ち來ることを命ず。衛兵ゆきて獄にて、ヨハネを首斬り。

28 その首を盆にのせ、持ち來りて少女に與ふ、少女これを母に與ふ。

29 ヨハネの弟子たち聞きて來り、その屍體[シカパネ]を取りて墓に納めたり。

30 使徒たちイエスの許[モト]に集りて、その爲ししこと、教へし事なことごとく告ぐ。

31 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢら人を避け、寂しき處に、いざ來りて暫し息へ』これは往來[ニキキ]の人をほくして、食する暇だになかりし故なり。

32 斯て人を避け、舟にて寂しき處にゆく。

33 其の往くを見て、多くの人それと知り、その處を指して、町々より徒歩[カチ]にてともに走り、彼等よりも先に往けり。

34 イエス出でて、大なる群衆を見、その牧ふ者なき羊の如くなるを甚く憫みて、多くの事を教へはじめ給ふ。

百三十一

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent;

36 send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat.

37 But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred shillings-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them that all should sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they all ate, and were filled.

43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes.

44 And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away.

三五 時すでに晩くなりたれば、弟子たち御許に來りていふ『ここは寂しき處、はや時も晩し。』

三六 人々を去らしめ、周圍[マハリ]の里また村に往きて、己ひために食物を買はせ給へ』

三七 答へて言ひ給ふ『なんぢら食物を與へよ』弟子たち言ふ『われら往きて二百デナリのパンを買ひ、これに與へて食はすべきか』

三八 イエス言ひ給ふ『パン幾つあるか、往きて見よ』彼ら見ていふ『五つ、また魚二つあり』

三九 イエス凡ての人の組々となりて、青草の上に坐することを命じ給へば、

四〇 或は百人、あるひは五十人、敵[クキ]のごとく列びて坐す。

四一 斯てイエス五つのパンと二つの魚とを取り、天を仰ぎて祝し、パンをさき、弟子たちに付[ツク]して人々の前に置かしめ、二つの魚をも人毎に分け給ふ。

四二 凡ての人、食ひて飽きたれば、

四三 パンの餘、魚の殘を集めしに、十二の筐[カゴ]に滿ちたり。

四四 パンを食ひたる男は五千人なりき。

四五 イエス直ちに、弟子たちを強ひて舟に乗らせ、自ら群衆を返す間に、彼方なるベツサイダに先に往かしむ。

46 And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them:

49 but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out;

50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves;

52 for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway the people knew him,

55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into

四六 群衆に別れてのち、祈らんとて山にゆき給ふ。

四七 夕になりて、舟は海の真中[マナカ]にあり、イエスはひとり陸に在す。

四八 風逆ふに因りて、弟子たちの漕ぎ煩ふを見て、夜明の四時ごろ、海の上を歩み、その許に到りて、往き過ぎんとし給ふ。

四九 弟子たち其の海の上を歩み給ふを見、變化[ヘンゲ]の者ならんと思ひて叫ぶ。

五〇 皆これを見て心騒ぎたるに因る。イエス直ちに彼らに語りて言ひ給ふ『心安かれ、我なり、懼るな』

五一 斯て弟子たちの許にゆき、舟に登り給へば、風やみたり。弟子たち心の中にて甚く驚く。

五二 彼らは先のパンの事をさとらず、反つて其の心鈍くなりしなり。

五三 遂に渡りてゲネサレの地に著き、舟がかりす。

五四 舟より上りしに、人々ただちにイエスを認めて、

五五 徧くあたりを馳せまはり、その在すと聞く處々に、患[ワツラ]ふ者を床のままつれ來る。

五六 その到りたまふ處には、村にても、町にても、里にても、病める者を市

マルコ傳 第七章 自一節至七節

the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAPTER VII

- 1 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come from Jerusalem,
- 2 and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with defiled, that is, unwashen, hands.
- 3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders;
- 4 and when they come from the marketplace, except they bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.)
- 5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with defiled hands?
- 6 And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, But their heart is far from me.
- 7 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.

百三十四

場[イチバ]におきて、御衣の縁[フサ]にだに觸らしめ給はんことを願ふ。觸りし者は、みな醫されたり。

第七章

- 一 パリサイ人と或學者らとエルサレムより來りてイエスの許[モト]に集る。
- 二 而して、その弟子たちの中に、潔からぬ手、即ち洗はぬ手にて食事する者のあるを見たり。
- 三 パリサイ人もよび凡てのユダヤ人は、古への人の言傳[イヒツタヘ]を固く執りて、懇ろに手を洗はれば食はず。
- 四 また市場より歸りては、まづ襪[ソックス]がざれば食はず。このほか酒杯[クップ]・鉢・銅の器を濯ぐなど多くの傳[ツタヘ]を承けて固く執りたり。
- 五 パリサイ人もよび學者らイエスに問ふ『なにゆゑ汝の弟子たちは、古への人の言傳に遵ひて歩まず、潔からぬ手にて食事するか』
- 六 イエス言ひ給ふ『イザヤは汝ら偽善者につきて能く預言せり。『この民は口唇[クチホウ]にて我を敬ふ、然れど、その心は我に遠かる。』
- 七 ただ徒[イタツ]らに我を拜む、人の訓誡[イマシメ]を教とし教へて』と録したり。

マルコ傳 第七章 自八節至十九節

- 8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men.
- 9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradition.
- 10 For Moses said, Honor thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him die the death:
- 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given to God;
- 12 ye no longer suffer him to do ought for his father or his mother;
- 13 making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do.
- 14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand:
- 15 there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.
- 17 And when he was entered into the house from the multitude, his disciples asked of him the parable.
- 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him;
- 19 because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth

- 八 汝らは神の誠命 [イマシメ] を離れて人の言傳を固く執る』
- 九 主イエス言ひたまふ『汝等はおのれの言傳を守らんとて、能くも神の誠命を棄つ。』
- 十 即ちモーセは「なんぢの父、なんぢの母を敬へ」といひ「父また母を罵る者は、必ず殺さるべし」といへり。
- 十一 然るに汝らは「人もし父また母にむかひ我が汝に對して貢ふ所のものは、コルバン即ち供物[ソナヘモノ]なりと言はば可し」と言ひて。
- 十二 そののち人をして、父また母に事ふることを勿らしむ。
- 十三 かく汝らの傳へたる言傳[イヒツタヘ]によりて、神の言を空しうし、又おほく此の類の事をなしたるなり。
- 十四 更に群衆を呼び寄せて言ひ給ふ『なんぢら皆われに聽きて悟れ。』
- 十五 外[ソト]より人に入りて、人を汚[ケガ]し得るものなし、然れど人より出づるものは、これ人を汚すなり』(六なし)
- 十七 イエス群衆を離れて家に入り給ひしに、弟子たち其の譬を問ふ。
- 十八 彼らに言ひ給ふ『なんぢらも然か悟なきか、外より入に入る物の、人を汚しえぬを悟らぬか。』
- 十九 これ心には入らず、腹に入りて加[カヘ]らるなり』かく凡ての食

百三十五

out into the draught? *This he said, making all meats clean.*

20 And he said, That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries,

22 covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness:

23 all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it; and he could not be hid.

25 But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet.

26 Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter.

27 And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs.

28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter.

物を潔[き]しとし給へり。

二〇 また言ひたまふ『人より出づるものは、これ人を汚すなり。』

二一 それ内より、人の心より、悪しき念いづ、即ち淫行・竊盜[ヌスビ]・殺人[ヒトゴロシ]、姦淫、

二二 慳貪[ムサボリ]・邪曲[ヨコシマ]・詭計[タバカリ]・好色・嫉妬[ネタミ]・誹謗[ソシリ]・傲慢・愚痴。

二三 すべて此等の悪しき事は内より出でて人を汚すなり』

二四 イエス起ちて此處を去り、ツロの地方に往き、家に入りて人に知られじと爲給ひたれど、隠るること能はざりき。

二五 爰に穢れし靈に憑かれたる稚なき娘をもてる女、直ちにイエスの事をきき、來りて御足の許に平伏す。

二六 この女はギリシヤ人にて、スロ・フェニキヤの生なり。その娘より惡鬼を逐ひ出し給はんことを請ふ。

二七 イエス言ひ給ふ『まづ子供に飽かしむべし、子供のパンをとりて小狗に投げ與ふるは善からず』

二八 女こたへて言ふ『然りまよ、食卓の下的小狗も子供の食屑[タベカヅ]を食ふなり』

二九 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢ此の言によりて[安んじ]往け、惡鬼は既に娘より出でたり』

30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue;

34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER VIII

1 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them,

三〇 女、家に歸りて見るに、子は寢臺の上に臥し、惡鬼は既に出でたり。

三一 イエス又ツロの地方を去りて、シドンを過ぎ、デカポリスの地方を経て、ガリラヤの海に來り給ふ。

三二 人々、耳聾[ミミシ]にして物言ふこと難き者を連れ來りて、之に手を置き給はんことを願ふ。

三三 イエス群衆の中より、彼をひとり連れ出し、その兩耳に指をさし入れ、また唾して其の舌に觸り、

三四 天を仰ぎて嘆じ、その人に對ひて『エパタ』と言ひ給ふ、ひらけよとの意なり。

三五 斯てその耳ひらけ、舌の紐[モツレ]ただちに解け、正しく物いへり。

三六 イエス誰にも告ぐなと人々を戒めたまふ。然れど戒むるほど反つて愈愈言ひ弘めたり。

三七 また甚だしく打驚きて言ふ『かれの爲しし事は皆よし、聾者[ミミシ]をも聞えしめ、啞者[オツシ]をも物いはしむ』

第八章

一 その頃また大なる群衆にて食ふべきものなかりしかば、イエス弟子たちを召して言ひ給ふ、

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat:
 3 and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far.
 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with bread here in a desert place?
 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.
 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude.
 7 And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them.
 8 And they ate, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets.
 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
 11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him.
 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this

ニ 『われ此の群衆を憫む。既に三日われと偕になりて食ふべき物なし。
 ニ 飢ゑしままにて、其の家に歸らしめば、途にて疲れ果てん。其の中には遠くより來れる者あり』
 四 弟子たち答へて言ふ『この寂しき地にては、何處よりパンを得て、この人々を飽かしむべき』
 五 イエス問ひ給ふ『パン幾個【イッ】あるか】答へて『七つ』といふ。
 六 イエス 群衆に命じて地に坐せしめ、七つのパンを取り、謝して之を裂き、弟子たちに與へて群衆の前におかしむ、弟子たち乃ちその前におく。
 七 また小き魚すこしばかりあり、祝して之をも、その前におけと言ひ給ふ。
 八 人々食ひて飽き、擧きたる餘を拾ひしに、七つの籃【カゴ】に満ちたり。
 九 その人おほよそ四千人なりき。イエス彼らを歸し。
 十 直ちに弟子たちと共に舟に乗りて、ダルマヌタの地方に往き給へり。
 十一 パリサイ人いで來りて、イエスと論じはじめ、之を試みて天よりの徴【シルシ】をもとむ。
 十二 イエス心に深く歎じて言ひ給ふ『なにゆゑ今の代は徴を求むるか、

generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
 13 And he left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.
 14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf.
 15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.
 16 And they reasoned one with another, saying, We have no bread.
 17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened?
 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
 19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.
 20 And when the seven among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven.
 21 And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?
 22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him.
 23 And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought

誠に汝らに告ぐ、徴は今の代に斷えて與へられじ』
 十三 斯て彼らを離れ、また舟に乗りて彼方に往き給ふ。
 十四 弟子たちパンを携ふることを忘れ、舟には唯一つの他パンなかりき。
 十五 イエス彼らを戒めて言ひたまふ『慎みてパリサイ人のパンだれと、ヘロデのパンだれとに心せよ』
 十六 弟子たち互に、これはパン無き故ならんと語り合ふ。
 十七 イエス知りて言ひたまふ『何ぞパン無き故ならんと語り合ふか、未だ知らぬか、悟らぬか、汝らの心なほ鈍きか。』
 十八 目ありて見ぬか、耳ありて聽かぬか。又なんぢら思ひ出でぬか。
 十九 五つのパンを擧きて、五千人に與へし時、その餘を幾筐ひろひしか』弟子たち言ふ『十二』
 二十 『七つのパンを擧きて四千人に與へし時、その餘を幾籃ひろひしか』弟子たち言ふ『七つ』
 二十一 イエス言ひたまふ『未だ悟らぬか』
 二十二 彼ら遂にベツサイダに到る。人々、盲人【メシヒ】をイエスに連れ來りて、觸り給はんことを願ふ。
 二十三 イエス盲人の手をとりて、村の外に連れ往き、その目に唾し、御手を

him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught?

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold them as trees, walking.

25 Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Caesarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am?

28 And they told him, saying, John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets.

29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan; for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men.

あてて『なにを見ゆるか』と問ひ給へば。

見上げて言ふ『人を見る、それは樹の如き物の歩くか見ゆ』

また御手をその目にあて給へば、視礙[いづ]めたるに、痛えて凡てのも明かに見えたり。

斯て『村にも入るな』と言ひて、その家に歸し給へり。

イエス其の弟子たちとヒリボ・カイザリヤの村々に出でゆき、途にて弟子たちへ問ひて言ひたまふ『人々は我を誰と言ふか』

答へて言ふ『バプテスマのヨハネ、或人はエリヤ、或人は預言者の一人』

また問ひ給ふ『なんぢらは我を誰と言ふか』ペテロ答へて言ふ『なんぢはキリストなり』

イエス己がことを誰にも告ぐなと彼らを戒め給ふ。

斯くて人の子の必ず多くの苦難[クルシ]をうけ、長老・祭司長・學者らに棄てられ、かつ殺され、三日の後に甦へるべき事を教へはじめ。

此の事をあらはに語り給ふ。後にペテロ、イエスを傍にひきて戒め出でたれば。

イエス振反りて弟子たちを見、ペテロを戒めて言ひ給ふ『サタンよ、わが後に退け、汝は神のことを思はず、反つて人のことを思ふ』

34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it.

36 For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life?

37 For what should a man give in exchange for his life?

38 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

斯て群衆を弟子たちと共に呼び寄せて言ひたまふ『人もし我に従ひ來らんと思はば、己をすて、己の十字架を背ひて我に従へ。』

己が生命を救はんと思ふ者は、これを失ひ、我が爲また福音の爲に己が生命[いのち]をうしなふ者は、之を救はん。

人、全世界を贏[マウ]くとも、己が生命を損せば、何の益あらん。

人その生命の代に何を與へんや。

不義なる、罪深き今の代にて、我または我が言を恥づる者なば、人の子もまた、父の榮光をもて、聖なる御使[ミツカヒ]たちと共に來らん時に恥づべし』

CHAPTER IX

1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand by, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them;

3 and his garments became glistering, exceeding white, so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.

また言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ、此處に立つ者のうちに、神の國の、權能[チカラ]をもて來るを見るまでは、死を味[アヂ]ははぬ者どもあり』

六日の後、イエスただペテロ・ヤコブ、ヨハネのみを率きつれ、人を避けて高き山に登りたまふ。斯て彼らの前にて其の状かはり。

其の衣[コロモ]かがやきて甚だ白くなりぬ。世の晒布者[モノナラシ]も爲し得ぬほど白し。

4 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

6 For he knew not what to answer; for they became sore afraid.

7 And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him.

8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead.

10 And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, How is it that the scribes say that Elijah must first come?

12 And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at nought?

13 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they would, even as it is written of him.

四 エリヤ、モーセともに彼らに現れて、イエスと語りあひたり。

五 ペテロ差出でてイエスに言ふ『ラビ、我らの此處に居るは善し。われら三つの廬【イホリ】を造り、一つを汝のため、一つをモーセのため、一つをエリヤのためにせん』

六 彼等いたく懼れたれば、ペテロ何と言ふべきかを知らざりしなり。

七 斯く雲ひこり、彼らを覆ふ。雲より聲出づ『これは我が愛しむ子なり、汝ら之に聽け』

八 弟子たち急ぎ見回すに、イエスと己らとの他には、ばや誰も見えざりき。

九 山をくだる時、イエス彼らに、人の子の、死人の中より甦【ヨミカ】へるまでは、見しことを誰にも語るなと戒め給ふ。

十 彼ら此の言を心にとめ『死人の中より甦へる』とは、如何なる事ぞと互に論じ合ふ。

十一 斯てイエスに問ひて言ふ『學者たちは、何故エリヤまづ來るべしと言ふか』

十二 イエス言ひ給ふ『實にエリヤ先づ來りて、萬の事をあらたむ。然らば人の子につき、多くの苦難【クルシ】を受け、かつ蔑【サヒ】せらるる事の録されたるは何ぞや。

十三 されど我なんぢらに告ぐ、エリヤは既に來れり。然るに彼に就きて録されたる如く、人々心のままに之を待【アンタ】へり』

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked them, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit;

18 and wheresoever it taketh him, it dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not able.

19 And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth.

十四 相共に弟子たちの許に來りて、大なる群衆の之を環り、學者たちの之と論じあひたるを見給ふ。

十五 群衆みなイエスを見るや否や、いたく驚き、御許に走り往きて禮をなせり。

十六 イエス問ひ給ふ『なんぢら何を彼らと論ずるか』

十七 群衆のうちの一人こたふ『師よ、啞の靈に憑かれたる我が子を御許に連れ來れり。』

十八 靈いつこにても彼に憑けば、痙攣【ヒキツ】け泡をふき、齒をくひしぱり、而して瘦せ衰ふ。御弟子たちに之を逐ひ出すことを請ひたれど能はざりき』

十九 爰に彼らに言ひ給ふ『ああ信なき代なるかな、我いつまで汝らと偕にをらん、何時まで汝らを忍ばん。その子を我が許に連れきたれ』

二十 乃ち連れきたる。彼イエスを見しとき、靈ただちに之を痙攣けたれば、地に倒れ、泡をふきて轉【コロ】び廻る。

二十一 イエスその父に問ひ給ふ『いつの頃より斯くなりしか』父いふ『をさなき時よりなり。』

二十二 靈しばしば彼を火のなり水の中に投げ入れて亡さんとせり。然れど汝なにか爲し得ば、我らを憫みて助け給へ』

二十三 イエス言ひ給ふ『爲し得ばと言ふか、信する者には、凡ての事なし得らるるなり』

マルコ傳 第九章 自二十四節至三十三節

24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And having cried out, and torn him much, he came out: and the boy became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, *How is it that we could not cast it out?*

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.

30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again.

32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning on the way?

二四 その子の父ただちに叫びて言ふ『われ信ず。信仰なき我を助け給へ』

二五 イエス群衆の走り集るを見て、穢れし靈を禁めて言ひたまふ『啞にて耳聾【ミミ】なる靈よ。我なんぢに命ず。この子より出でよ。重ねて入るな』

二六 靈さけびて甚だしく痙攣けさせて出でしに。その子、死人の如くなりたれば。多くの者これを死にたりと言ふ。

二七 イエスその手を執りて起し給へば立てり。

二八 イエス家に入り給ひしとき。弟子たち竊に問ふ『我等いかなれば逐ひ出し得ざりしか』

二九 答へ給ふ『この類【タグヒ】は祈に由らざれば。如何にすとも出でざるなり』

三〇 此處を去りて。ガリラヤを過ぐ。イエス人の此事を知るを欲し給はず。

三一 これは弟子たちに教をなし。かつ『人の子は人々の手にわたされ。人人これを殺し。殺されて。三日のち甦【ヨミガ】へるべし』と言ひ給ふが故なり。

三二 弟子たちは。その言を悟らず。また問ふ事を恐れたり。

三三 斯てカペナウムに到る。イエス家に入りて。弟子たちに問ひ給ふ『なんぢら途すがら何を論ぜしか』

百四十四

マルコ傳 第九章 自三十四節至四十三節

34 But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another on the way, who was the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 John said unto him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followed not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man who shall do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is for us.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it were better for him if a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for

三四 弟子たち黙然【モクオン】たり。これは途すがら。誰か大ならんと。互に争ひたるに因る。

三五 イエス坐して。十二弟子を呼び。之に言ひたまふ『人もし頭【カシラ】たらんと思はば。凡ての人の後【シツヘ】となり。凡ての人の役者【エウノウ】となるべし』

三六 斯てイエス幼兒をとりにて。彼らの中に置き。之を抱きて言ひ給ふ。

三七 『おほよそ我が名のために斯る幼兒の一人を受くる者は。我を受くるなり。我を受くる者は。我を受くるにあらず。我を遣しし者を受くるなり』

三八 ヨハネ言ふ『師よ。我らに従はぬ者の。御名【ミナ】によりて悪鬼を逐ひ出だすを見しが。我らに従はぬ故に。之を止めたり』

三九 イエス言ひたまふ『止むな。我が名のために能力ある業をおこなひ。俄に我を譏り得る者なし。』

四〇 我らに逆はぬ者は。我らに附く者なり。

四一 キリストの者たるによりて。汝らに一杯の水を飲まする者は。我まことに汝らに告ぐ。必ずその報【ムクイ】を失はざるべし。

四二 また我を信する此の小さき者の一人を躓かす者は。寧ろ大なる礮石【ヒキウス】を頭に懸けられて。海に投げ入れられんかた勝れり。

四三 もし汝の手なんぢを躓かせば。之を切り去れ。不具【カタハ】にて生命に

百四十五

thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire.

45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into hell.

47 And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell;

48 where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

CHAPTER X

1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? trying him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

入るは、兩手ありて、ゲヘナの消えぬ火に往くよりも勝るなり。(四四なし)

四五 もし汝の足なんちを躓かせば、之を切り去れ、蹇跛[アシナヘ]にて生命に入るは、兩足ありてゲヘナに投げ入れらるるよりも勝るなり。(四六なし)

四七 もし汝の眼なんちを躓かせば、之を抜き出だせ、片眼にて神の國に入るは、兩眼ありてゲヘナに投げ入れらるるよりも勝るなり。

四八 「彼處にては、その蛆[ウジ]つきず、火も消えぬなり」

四九 それ人は、みな火をもて鹽つけらるべし。

五〇 鹽は善きものなり、然れど鹽もし其の鹽氣[シホケ]を失はば、何をもて之に味つけん。汝ら心の中に鹽を保ち、かつ互に和ぐべし」

第十章

一 イエス此處をたちて、ユダヤの地方およびヨルダンの彼方に來り給ひしに、群衆またも御許に集[ツド]ひたれば、常のごとく教へ給ふ。

二 時にパリサイ人ら來り試みて問ふ『人その妻を出すはよきか』

三 答へて言ひ給ふ『モーセは汝らに何と命ぜしか』

四 彼ら言ふ『モーセは離縁狀を書きて出すことを許せり』

5 But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife;

8 and the two shall become one flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her:

12 and if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they were bringing unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

16 And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth into the way, there ran one to

五 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢらの心、無情[ツレナキ]によりて、此の誡命[イマシ]を録ししなり。

六 然れど開闢の初より「人を男と女とに造り給へり」

七 「斯る故に人はその父母を離れて、

八 二人のもの一體となるべし」然ればはや二人にはあらず、一體なり。

九 この故に神の合はせ給ふものは、人これを離すべからず

十 家に入りて弟子たち復この事を問ふ。

十一 イエス言ひ給ふ『おほよそ其の妻を出して、他に娶る者は、その妻に對して姦淫を行ふなり。

十二 また妻もし其の夫を棄てて他に嫁がば、姦淫を行ふなり』

十三 イエスの觸り給はんことを望みて人々、幼兒らを連れ來りしに、弟子たち禁[イマシ]めたれば、

十四 イエス之を見、いきどほりて言ひたまふ『幼兒らの我に來るを許せ、止[トド]むな、神の國は斯のごとき者の國なり。

十五 誠に汝らに告ぐ、凡そ幼兒の如くに神の國をうくる者ならずば、之に入るに能はず』

十六 斯て幼兒を抱き、手をその上におきて祝し給へり。

十七 イエス途に出で給ひしに、一人はしり來り跪づきて問ふ『善き師

him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, even God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor thy father and mother.

20 And he said unto him, Teacher, all these things have I observed from my youth.

21 And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

22 But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

1. 永遠【トコシ】の生命を嗣ぐためには、我なにを爲すべきか』

18 イエス言ひ給ふ『なにゆゑ我を善しと言ふか、神ひとりの他に善き者なし。』

19 誠命は汝が知るころなり「殺すなわれ」「姦淫するなわれ」「盗むなわれ」「偽證を立つるなわれ」「欺き取るなわれ」「汝の父と母とを敬へ』

20 彼いふ『師よ、われ幼き時より皆これを守れり』

21 イエス彼に目をとめ、愛しみて言ひ給ふ『なんぢ尙ほ一つを缺く、往きて汝の有てる物を、ことごとく賣りて、貧しき者に施せ、さらば財寶【タカラ】を天に得ん。且きたりて我に従へ』

22 この言によりて、彼は憂を催し、悲しみつつ去りぬ、大なる資産をもてる故なり。

23 イエス見回して弟子たちに言ひたまふ『富める者の神の國に入るは如何に難いかな』

24 弟子たち此の御言に驚く。イエスまた答へて言ひ給ふ『子たちよ、神の國に入るは、如何に難いかな。』

25 富める者の神の國に入るよりは、駱駝の針の孔を通るかた、反つて易し』

26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying unto him, Then who can be saved?

27 Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God.

28 Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake,

30 but he shall receive a hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him,

33 saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles:

34 and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall

26 弟子たち甚く驚きて互に言ふ『さらば誰か救はるる事を得ん』

27 イエス彼らに目を注【ト】めて言ひたまふ『人には能はれど、神には然らず、夫れ神は凡ての事をなし得るなり』

28 ペテロ、イエスに對ひて『我らは一切をすてて汝に従ひたり』と言ひ出でたれば、

29 イエス言ひ給ふ、『まことに汝らに告ぐ、我がため、福音のために、或は家、或は兄弟、あるひは姉妹、或は父、或は母、或は子、或は田畑をすつる者は、

30 誰にても今、今の時に百倍を受けぬはなし。即ち家・兄弟・姉妹・母・子・田畑を迫害と共に受け、また後の世にては、永遠の生命を受けぬはなし。

31 然れど多くの先なる者は後に、後なる者は先になるべし』

32 エルサレムに上る途にて、イエス先だち往き給ひしかば、弟子たち驚き、隨ひ往く者ども懼れたり。イエス再び十二弟子を近づけて、己が身に起らんとする事どもを語り出で給ふ。

33 『視よ、我らエルサレムに上る。人の子は祭司長・學者らに付【ツカ】されん。彼ら死に定めて、異邦人に付さん。』

34 異邦人は嘲弄し、唾し、鞭ち、遂に殺さん、斯て彼は三日の後に甦へ

マルコ傳 第十章 自三十五節至四十二節

百五十

scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

35 And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Teacher, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 but to sit on my right hand or on my left hand is not mine to give; but it is for them for whom it hath been prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John.

42 And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them.

るべし』

三五 爰にゼベダイの子ヤコブ、ヨハネ御許に來りて言ふ『師よ、願くは我らが何にても求る所を爲したまへ』

三六 イエス言ひ給ふ『わが汝らに何を爲さんことを望むか』

三七 彼ら言ふ『なんぢの榮光[エイクワウ]の中にて、一人をその右に、一人をその左に坐せしめ給へ』

三八 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢらは求むる所を知らず、汝等わが飲む酒杯を飲み、我が受くるバプテスマを受け得るか』

三九 彼等いふ『得るなり』イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢら我が飲む酒杯を飲み、また我が受くるバプテスマを受くべし。』

四〇 然れど我が右左に坐することは、我の與ふべきものならず、ただ備へられたる人こそ與へらるるなれ』

四一 十人の弟子これを聞き、ヤコブとヨハネとの事により憤り出でたれば、

四二 イエス彼らと呼ばて言ひたまふ『異邦人の君と認めらるる者の、その民を宰どり、大なる者の、民の上に權を執ることは、汝らの知る所なり。』

マルコ傳 第十章 自四十三節至五十二節

百五十一

43 But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your minister;

44 and whosoever would be first among you, shall be servant of all.

45 For the Son of man also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, Rabboni, that I may receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

四三 然れど汝らの中にては然らず、反つて大ならんと思ふ者は、汝らの役者[エキニヤ]となり、

四四 頭たらんと思ふ者は、凡ての者の僕となるべし。

四五 人の子の來れるも、事[ツカ]へらるる爲にあらず、反つて事ふることをなし、又おほくの人の贖價[アガナヒ]として己が生命を與へん爲なり』

四六 斯て彼らエリコに到る。イエスその弟子たち及び大なる群衆と共に、エリコを出でたまふ時、テマイの子バルテマイといふ盲目[ムシヒ]の乞食[コツジキ]、路の傍[カタヘ]に坐しをりしが。

四七 ナザレのイエスなりと聞き、叫び出して言ふ『ダビデの子イエスよ、我を憐みたまへ』

四八 多くの人かれを禁めて黙さしめんとしたれど、増々叫びて『ダビデの子よ、我を憐みたまへ』と言ふ。

四九 イエス立ち止りて『かれを呼べ』と言ひ給へば、人々盲人を呼びて言ふ『心安かれ、起て、なんぢを呼びたまふ』

五〇 盲人うはぎを脱ぎ捨て、躍り上りてイエスの許に來りしに、

五一 イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『わが汝に何を爲さんことを望むか』盲人いふ『わが師よ、見えんことなり』

五二 イエス彼に『ゆけ、汝の信仰なんぢを救へり』と言ひ給へば、直ちに見ることを得、イエスに従ひて途を往けり。

CHAPTER XI

マルコ傳 第十一章 自節至十節

1 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples,
 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him.
 3 And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him back hither.
 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him.
 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?
 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go.
 7 And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him.
 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others branches, which they had cut from the fields.
 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:
 10 Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, the kingdom of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.

第十一章

一 彼らエルサレムに近づき、オリブ山の麓なるベテマゲ及びベタニヤに到りし時、イエス二人の弟子を遣さんとして言ひ給ふ。
 二 『むかひの村にゆけ、其處に入らば、頼て人の未だ乗りたることなき驢馬の子の繋ぎあるを見ん、それを解きて牽き來れ。
 三 誰かもし汝らに「なにゆゑ然するか」と言はば「主の用なり、彼ただちに返さん」といへ』
 四 弟子たち往きて、門[カフ]の外の路に驢馬の子の繋ぎあるを見て解きたれば、
 五 其處に立つ人々のうちの或者『なんぢら驢馬の子を解きて何とするか』と言ふ。
 六 弟子たちイエスの告げ給ひし如く言ひしに、彼ら許せり。
 七 斯て弟子たち驢馬の子をイエスの許に牽ききたり、己が衣をその上に置きたれば、イエス之に乗り給ふ。
 八 多く人は己が衣を、或人は野より伐り取りたる樹の枝を途に敷く。
 九 かつ前に往き後に従ふ者ども呼はりて言ふ、『「ホサナ、讃むべきかな、主の御名[イハ]によりて來る者」
 十 讃むべきかな、今し來る我らの父ダビデの國。「いと高き處にてホサナ」』

百五十二

マルコ傳 第十一章 自十一節至十九節

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
 12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered.
 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs.
 14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.
 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves;
 16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple.
 17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers.
 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.
 19 And every evening he went forth out of the city.

一 途にエルサレムに到りて宮に入り、凡ての物を見回し、時はや暮に及びたれば、十二弟子と共にベタニヤに出で往きたまふ。
 二 あくる日かれらベタニヤより出で來りし時、イエス飢ゑ給ふ。
 三 遙に葉ある無花果[イチジク]の樹を見て、果[イ]をや得んと其のもとに到り給ひしに、葉のほかは何をも見出し給はず、是は無花果の時ならぬに因る。
 四 イエスその樹に對ひて言ひたまふ『今より後いつまでも、人なんぢの果を食はざれ』弟子たち之を聞けり。
 五 彼らエルサレムに到る。イエス宮に入り、その内にて賣買[ウリカヒ]する者どもを逐ひ出し、兩替する者の臺、鴿を賣るものの腰掛を倒し、
 六 また器物[クツハ]を持ちて宮の内を過ぐることを免し給はず。
 七 かつ教へて言ひ給ふ『わが家は、もろもろの國人[クニヒト]の祈の家と稱へらるべし』と録されたるにあらずや、然るに汝ら之を「強盜の巢」となせり』
 八 祭司長・學者ら之を聞き、如何にしてかイエスを亡さんと謀る、それは群衆みな其の教に驚きたれば、彼を懼れしなり。
 九 夕になる毎に、イエス弟子たちと共に都を出でゆき給ふ。

百五十三

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.

24 Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them.

25 And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders;

28 and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me.

ニ〇 彼ら朝早く路をすぎしに、無花果の樹の根より枯れたるを見る。

ニ一 ムテロ思ひ出して、イエスに言ふ『ラビ見給へ、詛[ノロ]ひ給ひし無花果の樹は枯れたり』

ニ二 イエス答へて言ひ給ふ『神を信ぜよ。』

ニ三 誠に汝らに告ぐ、人もし此の山に「移りて海に入れ」と言ふとも、其の言ふところ必ず成るべしと信じて、心に疑はずば、その如く成るべし。

ニ四 この故に汝らに告ぐ、凡て祈りて願ふ事は、すでに得たりと信ぜよ、然らば得べし。

ニ五 また立ちて祈るとき、人を怨むる事あらば免ぜ、これは天に在す汝らの父の、汝らの過失[アヤマチ]を免し給はん爲なり』(ニ六なし)

ニ七 かれら又エルサレムに到る。イエス宮の内を歩み給ふとき、祭司長・學者・長老たち御許に來りて、

ニ八 『何の權威をもて此等の事をなすか。誰か此等の事を爲すべき權威を授けしや』と言ふ。

ニ九 イエス言ひ給ふ『われ一言[ヒトコト]、なんぢらに問はん、答へよ、然らば我も何の權威をもて、此等の事を爲すかを告げん。

ニ十 ヨハネのバプテスマは、天よりか、人よりか、我に答へよ』

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But should we say, From men—they feared the people: for all verily held John to be a prophet.

33 And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things

CHAPTER XII

1 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard.

3 And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully.

5 And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 He had yet one, a beloved son; he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

三〇 彼ら互に論じて言ふ『もし天よりと言はば「何故かれを信ぜざりし」と言はん。

三一 然れど人よりと言はんか……』彼ら群衆を恐れたり、人みなヨハネを實に預言者と認めなればなり。

三二 遂にイエスに答へて『知らず』と言ふ。イエス言ひ給ふ『われも何の權威をもて此等の事を爲すか、汝らに告げじ』

第十二章

一 イエス譬をもて彼らに語り出で給ふ『ある人、葡萄園を造り、籬[マカキ]を環らし、酒槽[サカデ]の穴を掘り、槽[モノリ]をたて、農夫どもに貸して、遠く旅立せり。

二 時いたりて農夫より葡萄園の所得を受取らんとて、僕をその許に遣ししに、

三 彼ら之を執へて打ちたたき、空手[ムナテ]にて歸らしめたり。

四 又ほかの僕を遣ししに、その首[カッペ]に傷つけ、かつ辱しめたり。

五 また他の者を遣ししに、之を殺したり。又ほかの多くの僕をも、或は打ち或は殺したり。

六 なほ一人あり、即ち其の愛しむ子なり「わが子は敬ふならん」と言ひて、最後[イヤハヤ]に之を遣ししに、

七 かの農夫ども互に言ふ「これは世嗣[ヨツギ]なり、いざ之を殺さん、然らばその嗣業[シゲフ]は、我らのものとなるべし」

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard.
 9 What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.
 10 Have ye not read even this scripture:
 The stone which the builders rejected,
 The same was made the head of the corner;
 11 This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?
 12 And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.
 13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk.
 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why make ye trial of me? bring me a denarius, that I may see it.
 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this

8 乃ら執へて之を殺し、葡萄園の外に投げ棄てたり。
 9 然らば葡萄園の主[スレ]、なにを爲さんか。來りて農夫どもを亡ぼし、葡萄園を他の者どもに與ふべし。
 10 汝ら聖書に「造家者[イフクリ]らの棄てたる石は、これぞ隅の首石[オヤシ]となれる。
 11 これ主によりて成れるにて、我らの目には奇[クス]しきなり」とある句をすら讀まぬか』
 12 ここに彼等イエスを執へんと思ひたれど、群衆を恐れたり。この譬の己らな指して言ひ給へるを悟りしに因る。遂にイエスを離れて去り往けり。
 13 かくて彼らイエスの言尾[コトバツリ]をとらへて陥入れん爲に、パリサイ人とヘロテ黨との中より、數人を御許に遣す。
 14 その者ども來りて言ふ『師よ。我らは知る、汝は眞[マコト]にして、誰をも憚りたまふ事なし。人の外貌[ウハハ]を見ず、眞をもて神の道を教へ給へばなり。我ら眞[ミツキ]をカイザルに納むるは、宜きか、惡しきか、納めんか、納めざらんか』
 15 イエス其の詐偽[イツハリ]なるを知りて『なんぞ我を試むるか。テナリを持ち來りて我に見せよ』と言ひ給へば、
 16 彼ら持ち來る。イエス言ひ給ふ『これは誰の像[カサテ]。たれの號[シ

image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.
 17 And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.
 18 And there come unto him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
 19 Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
 20 There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed;
 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise:
 22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died.
 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.
 24 Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God?
 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven.
 26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I am the

ルシ]なるか』『カイザルのなり』と答ふ。
 17 イエス言ひ給ふ『カイザルの物はカイザルに、神の物は神に納めよ』彼らイエスに就きて甚だ怪しめり。
 18 また復活[ヨミガヘリ]なしと云ふサドカイ人ら、イエスに來り問ひて言ふ
 19 『師よ、モーセは、人の兄弟もし子なく妻を遺[ノコ]して死なば、その兄弟、かれの妻を娶りて、兄弟のために嗣子[ヨツキ]を擧ぐべしと。我らに書き遺したり。
 20 爰に七人の兄弟ありて、兄、妻を娶り、嗣子なくして死に、
 21 第二の者その女を娶り、また嗣子なくして死に、第三の者もまた然なし。
 22 七人とも嗣子なくして死に、終には其の女も死にたり。
 23 復活のとき彼らみな甦へらんに、この女は誰の妻たるべきか、七人これを妻としたればなり』
 24 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢらの誤れるは、聖書をも、神の能力[チカラ]をも、知らぬ故ならずや。
 25 人、死人の中より甦へる時は、娶らず、嫁[トツ]がず。天に在る御使[イツカヒ]たちの如くなるなり。
 26 死にたる者の甦へる事に就きては、モーセの書の中なる柴の條[クダリ]に、神モーセに「われはアブラハムの神、イサクの神、ヤコブの神なり」

マルコ傳 第十二章 自二十七節至三十五節

百五十八

God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all?

29 Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God, the Lord is one:

30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength.

31 The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other but he:

33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple,

と告げ給ひし事あるを、未だ讀まぬ。

ニ七 神は死にたる者の神にあらず、生ける者の神なり。なんぢら大に誤れり』

ニ八 學者の一人、かれらの論じたるを聞き、イエスの善く答へ給へるを知り、進み出でて問ふ『すべての誡命[イマシム]のうち、何か第一なる』

ニ九 イエス答へたまふ『第一は是なり「イスラエルよ聽け、主なる我らの神は唯一の主なり。

ニ十 なんぢ心を盡し、精神を盡し、思を盡し、力を盡して、主なる汝の神を愛すべし』

ニ十一 第二は是なり「おのれの如く汝の隣を愛すべし」此の二つより大なる誡命はなし』

ニ十二 學者いふ『善きかな師よ「神は唯一にして他に神なし」と言ひ給へるは眞なり。

ニ十三 「こころを盡し、智慧を盡し、力を盡して神を愛し、また己のごとく隣を愛する」は、もろもろの燔祭および犠牲[イクニ]に勝るなり』

ニ十四 イエスその聰[サト]く答へしを見て言ひ給ふ『なんぢ神の國に遠からず』此の後たれも敢てイエスに問ふ者なかりき。

ニ十五 イエス宮にて教ふるまき、答へて言ひ給ふ『なにゆゑ學者らは

マルコ傳 第十二章 自三十六節至四十四節

百五十九

How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David?

36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and to have salutations in the marketplaces,

39 and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts:

40 they that devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury:

44 for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

キリストをダビデの子と言ふ。

三六 ダビデ聖靈に感じて自らいへり「主わが主に言ひ給ふ、我なんぢの敵を汝の足の下に置くまでは、我が右に坐せよ」と。

三七 ダビデ自ら彼を主と言ふ、されば争でその子ならんや』大なる群衆は喜びてイエスに聽きたり。

三八 イエスその教のうちに言ひたまふ『學者らに心せよ、彼らは長き衣を着て歩むこと、市場にての敬禮。

三九 會堂の上座[ジヤウツ]、饗宴[フルマヒ]の上座を好み。

四〇 また寡婦[ヤモメ]らの家を呑み、外見[ハシ]をつくりて長き祈をなす。その受くる審判[サバシ]は更に悪[キヒ]しからん』

四一 イエス寶錢函に對ひて坐し、群衆の錢を寶錢函に投げ入るを見給ふ。富める多くの者は、多く投げ入れしが。

四二 一人の貧しき寡婦きたりて、レプタ二つを投げ入れたる、即ち五厘ほごなり。

四三 イエス弟子たちを呼び寄せて言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ、この貧しき寡婦は、寶錢函に投げ入る凡ての人よりも多く投げ入れたる。

四四 凡ての者は、その豊なる肉よりなげ入れ、この寡婦は其の乏しき中より、凡ての所有[モツモノ]、即ち己が生命[イノチ]の料[シヨ]をことごとく投げ入れたればなり』

CHAPTER XIII

マルコ傳 第十三章 自一節至九節

1 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings!

2 And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished?

5 And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.

6 Many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and shall lead many astray.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: these things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before

第十三章

一 イエス宮を出て給ふとき、弟子の一人いふ『師よ、見給へ、これらの石、これらの建造物[タテモノ]、いかに盛ならずや』

二 イエス言ひ給ふ『なんぢ此等の大なる建造物を見るか、一つの石も崩されずしては石の上に残らじ』

三 オリーブ山にて宮の方に對ひて坐し給へるに、ペテロ、ヤコブ、ヨハネ、アンデレヤに問ふ

四 『われらに告げ給へ、これらの事は何時[イツ]あるか、又すべて此等の事の成し遂げられんとする時は、如何なる兆[シルシ]あるか』

五 イエス語り出で給ふ『なんぢら人に惑はされぬやうに心せよ。』

六 多くの者わが名を冒し來り「われは夫[ソノ]なり」と言ひて多くの人を惑さん。

七 戦争[イツツ]と戦争の噂とを聞くととき懼るな、斯る事はあるべきなり、然れど未だ終[マハリ]にはあらず。

八 即ち「民は民に、國は國に逆ひて起らん」また處々に地震あり、饑饉あらん、これらは産[ウミ]の苦難[カルシ]の始なり。

九 汝等みづから心せよ、人々なんぢらを衆議所に付[ツタ]さん。なんぢら會堂に曳かれて打たれ、且わが故によりて、司たち及び王たちの前

百六十

governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them.

10 And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations.

11 And when they lead you to judgement, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit.

12 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains:

15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house:

16 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak.

17 But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that it be not in the winter.

19 For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the

に立てられん、これは證[アカシ]をなさん爲なり。

十 斯て福音は先もろもろの國人に宣傳へらるべし。

十一 人々なんぢらを曳きて付[ツタ]さんさき、何を言はんと預[アラカ]じめ思ひ煩ふな、唯そのとき授けらるることを言へ、これ言ふ者は汝等にあらす聖靈なり。

十二 兄弟は兄弟を、父は子を死にわたし、子らは親たちに逆ひ立ちて死なしめん。

十三 又なんぢら我が名の故に凡ての人に憎まれん、然れど終まで耐へ忍ぶ者は救はるべし。

十四 「荒す惡むべき者」の立つべからざる所に立つを見ば(讀むもの憐れ)その時ユダヤに在る者どもは、山に遁れよ。

十五 屋の上に在る者は、内に下るな。また家の物を取り出さんとて内に入るな。

十六 畑に在る者は上衣を取らんとて歸るな。

十七 其の日には孕[イゴ]りたる女と、乳を哺[ノマ]する女とは禍害なるかな。

十八 この事の、冬をこらぬやうに祈れ、

十九 その日は患難[マヤ]の日なればなり。神の萬物[パンツ]を遣り給ひし開闢より今に至るまで、斯る患難は

マルコ傳 第十三章 自十節至十九節

百六十一

マルコ傳 第十三章 自二十節至二十九節

百六十二

beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be.

20 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe it not:

22 for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh;

29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know

なく、また後にもなからん。

ニ一 主その日を少くし給はずば、救はるる者、一人だになからん。然れど其の選ひ給ひし選民の爲に、その日を少くし給へり。

ニ二 其の時なんぢらに「視よ、キリスト此處にあり」「視よ、彼處にあり」と言ふ者ありとも信すな。

ニ三 偽キリスト・偽預言者ら起りて、徴シルシと不思議とを行ひ、爲し得べくば、選民をも惑さんとするなり。

ニ四 汝らは心せよ、預じめ之を皆なんぢらに告げおくなり。

ニ五 其の時、その患難ののち、日は暗く、月は光を發ハナたす。

ニ六 星は空より墮ち、天にある萬象パシヤウ、震ひ動かん。

ニ七 其のとき人々、人の子の大なる能力チカラと榮光とをもて、雲に乗り來るを見ん。

ニ八 その時かれは使者ツカヒたちを遣して、地の極ハナより天の極まで、四方より、其の選民をあつめん。

ニ九 無花果の樹よりの譬を學べ、その枝すでに柔らかくなりて葉芽メグめば、夏の近きを知る。

ニ一〇 斯のごとく此等のことの起るを見れば、人の子すでに近づきて門邊カド

マルコ傳 第十四章 自三十節至第十四章二節

百六十三

ye that he is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 It is as when a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch.

35 Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning;

36 lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER XIV

1 Now after two days was the feast of the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with subtilty, and kill him:

2 for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

ニ一〇 心にいたるを知れ。

ニ一 誠に汝らに告ぐ、これらの事ことごとく成るまで、今の代は過ぎ逝くことなし。

ニ二 天地は過ぎゆかん、然れど我が言コトは過ぎ逝くことなし。

ニ三 その日その時を知る者なし。天にある使者たちも知らず、子も知らず、ただ父のみ知り給ふ。

ニ四 心して目を覺しなれ、汝等その時の何時なるかを知らぬ故なり。

ニ五 例へば家を出づる時その僕どもに權を委れて、各自オノオノの務を定め、更に門守カドモリに、目を覺しなれと、命じ置きて遠く旅立したる人のごとし。

ニ六 この故に目を覺しなれ、家の主人アルジの歸るは、夕か、夜半ヨナカか、鷄鳴くころか、夜明ヨアケか、いづれの時なるかを知らればなり。

ニ七 恐らくは俄に歸りて、汝らの眠れるを見ん。

ニ八 わか汝らに告ぐるは、凡ての人に告ぐるなり。目を覺しなれ

第十四章

ニ一 さて過越スキコンと除酵ジヨカウとの祭の二日前となりぬ。祭司長・學者ら詭計カカリをもてイエスを捕へ、かつ殺さんと企てて言ふ。

ニ二 『祭の間は爲すべからず、恐らくは民の亂あるべし』

3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster cruse of ointment of pure nard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head.

4 But there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made?

5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could; she hath anointed my body aforehand for the burying.

9 And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto them.

11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.

12 And on the first day of

三 イエス、ベタニヤに在して、癩病人シモンの家にて食事の席につき居給ふとき、或女、價高き混[マツリ]なきナルドの香油[=ホニアブヲ]の入リたる石膏の壺を持ち來り、その壺を毀ちてイエスの首[カウベ]に注ぎたり。

四 ある人々憤りて互に言ふ『なに放りて油を費すか。』

五 この油を三百デナリ餘に賣りて、貧しき者に施すことを得たりしものを』而して甚く女を咎む。

六 イエス言ひ給ふ『その爲すに任せよ、何ぞこの女を惱ますか。我に善き事をなせり。』

七 貧しき者は、常に汝らと偕になれば、何時にても心のままに助け得べし、然れど我は常に汝らと偕にならず。

八 この女は、なし得る限をなして、我が體に香油をそそぎ、預じめ葬りの備をなせり。

九 誠に汝らに告ぐ、全世界、何處にても、福音の宣傳へらるる處には、この女の爲しし事も記念として語らるべし』

十 爰に十二弟子の一人なるイスカリオテのユダ、イエスを賣らんとて祭司長らの許にゆく。

十一 彼等これを聞きて喜び、銀[カネ]を興へんと約したれば、ユダ如何して機好[マコ]くイエスを付[ツク]さんと謀る。

十二 除酵祭[ジヨウサイ]の初の日、

unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him;

14 and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready: and there make ready for us.

16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, even he that eateth with me.

19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I?

20 And he said unto them, It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good

即ち過越[スキロシ]の羔羊[コヒツシ]を屠るべき日、弟子たちイエスに言ふ『過越の食をなし給ふために、我らが何處に往きて備ふることを望み給ふか?』

十三 イエス二人の弟子を遣さんとして言ひたまふ『都に往け、然らば水をいれたる瓶[ヒツシ]を持つ人、なんぢらに遇ふべし。之に従ひ往き。』

十四 その入る所の家主[イヘアルジ]に「師いふ、われ弟子らと共に過越の食を爲すべき座敷は何處なるか」と言へ。

十五 然らば調べ備へたる大なる二階座敷を見すべし。其處に我らのために備へよ』

十六 弟子たち出で往きて都に入り、イエスの言ひ給ひし如くなるを見て過越の設備[ツナヘ]をなせり。

十七 日暮れてイエス十二弟子とともに往き、

十八 みな席に就きて食するとき言ひ給ふ『まことに汝らに告ぐ、我と共に食する汝らの中の一人、われを賣らん』

十九 弟子たち憂ひて一人一人『われなるか?』と言ひ出でしに、

二十 イエス言ひたまふ『十二のうちの一人にて我と共にパンを鉢に浸す者は夫[ツク]なり。』

二十一 實に人の子は己に就きて録されたる如く逝くなり。然れど人の子を賣る者は禍害なるかな、その人は生れざりし方よりかりしものを』

マルコ傳 第十四章 自二十二節至三十二節

百六十六

were it for that man if he had not been born.

22 And as they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body.

23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad.

28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 And they come unto a place which was named Gethsemane:

二三 彼ら食したる時、イエス、パンを取り、祝してさき、弟子たちに與へて言ひたまふ『取れ、これは我が體[カラダ]なり』

二四 また酒杯[サカヅキ]を取り、謝して彼らに與へ給へば、皆この酒杯より飲めり。

二五 また言ひ給ふ『これは契約の我が血、おほくの人の爲に流す所のものなり。』

二六 誠に汝らに告ぐ、神の國にて新しきものを飲む日までは、われ葡萄の果より成るものを飲まじ』

二七 彼ら讚美をうたひて後、オリーブ山に出でゆく。

二八 イエス弟子たちに言ひ給ふ『なんぢら皆眠かん、それは「われ牧羊者[ヒツジカヒ]を打たん、然らば羊、散るべし」と録されたるなり。』

二九 然れど我よみがへりて後、なんぢらに先だちてガリラヤに往かん』

三〇 時にペテロ、イエスに言ふ『假令みな眠くとも我は然らじ』

三一 イエス言ひ給ふ『まことに汝に告ぐ、今日この夜、鷄ふたたび鳴く前に、なんぢ三たび我を否[イナ]むべし』

三二 ペテロ力をこめて言ふ『われ汝とさもに死ぬべき事ありとも汝を否まじ』弟子たち皆かく言へり。

三三 彼らゲツセマネと名づくる處に到りし時、イエス弟子たちに言ひ

マルコ傳 第十四章 自三十三節至四十二節

百六十七

and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled,

34 And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour?

38 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words.

40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

給ふ『わが祈る間、ここに坐せよ』

三三 斯てペテロ、ヤコブ、ヨハネを伴ひゆき、甚く驚き、かつ悲しみ出でて言ひ給ふ。

三四 『わが心いたく憂ひて死ぬるばかりなり、汝ら此處に留りて目を覺しなれ』

三五 少し進みゆきて、地に平伏[ヒレフ]し、若しも得べくば此の時の己より過ぎ往かんことを祈りて言ひ給ふ。

三六 『アバ父よ、父には能はぬ事なし、此の酒杯を我より取り去り給へ。されど我が意のままを成さんとあらず、御意[ミココロ]のままを成し給へ』

三七 來りて、その眠れるを見、ペテロに言ひ給ふ『シモンよ、なんぢ眠るか、一時[ヒトトキ]も目を覺したることを能はぬや。』

三八 なんぢら誘惑[トドハシ]に陥らぬやう目を覺し、かつ祈れ。實に心は熱すれども肉體よわきなり』

三九 再びゆき、同じ言にて祈り給ふ。

四〇 また來りて彼らの眠れるを見たまふ、是その目、いたく疲れたるなり、彼ら何と答ふべきかを知らざりき。

四一 三度來りて言ひたまふ『今は眠りて休め、足れり、時きたれり。觀よ、人の子は罪人[ツラヒト]らの手に付さるるなり。』

四二 起て、われら往くべし。觀よ、我を賣る者ちかづけり』

43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and kissed him.

46 And they laid hands on him, and took him.

47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled.

50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over his naked body: and they lay hold on him;

52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

四三 なほ語りお給ふほごに、十二弟子の一人なるユダ、やがて近づき来る、祭司長・學者・長老らより造されたる群衆、劔と棒とを持ちて之に伴ふ。

四四 イエスを賣るもの、預じめ合圖を示して言ふ『わが接吻 [クチツク] する者はそれなり、之を捕へて確 [シカ] と引きゆけ』

四五 斯て來りて直ちに御許 [イモト] に往き『ラビ』と言ひて接吻したれば、

四六 人々イエスに手をかけて捕ふ。

四七 傍らに立つ者のひとり、劔を抜き、大祭司の僕を撃ちて、耳を切り落せり。

四八 イエス人々に對ひて言ひ給ふ『なんぢら強盜にむかふ如く劔と棒とを持ち、我を捕へんとて出で来るか。』

四九 我は日々なんぢらと偕に宮にありて教へたりしに、我を執へざりき、然れど是は聖書の言の成就せん爲なり』

五〇 其のとき弟子みなイエスを棄てて逃げ去る。

五一 ある若者、素肌 [ヌハダ] に亞麻布 [アマスノ] を纏ひて、イエスに従ひたりしに、人々これを捕へければ、

五二 亞麻布を棄て裸 [ハダカ] にて逃げ去れり。

五三 人々イエスを大祭司の許に曳き往きたれば、祭司長・長老・學者ら皆あつまる。

54 And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire.

55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not.

56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together.

57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.

59 And, not even so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.

63 And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy:

五四 ヘテロ遠く離れてイエスに従ひ、大祭司の中庭 [ナカニ] まで入り、下役 [シヤク] どもと共に坐して火に暖まりわたり。

五五 さて祭司長ら及び全議會、イエスを死に定めんとて、證據を求めれども得ず。

五六 夫 [ソレ] はイエスに對して偽證する者、多くあれども其の證據あはざりしなり。

五七 遂に或者ども起ちて偽證して言ふ

五八 『われら此の人の「われは手にて造りたる此の宮を毀ち、手にて造らぬ他の宮を三日にて建つべし」と云へるを聞けり』

五九 然れど尙この證據もあはざりき。

六〇 爰に大祭司、中に立ちイエスに問ひて言ふ『なんぢ何をも答へぬか、此の人々の立つる證據は如何に』

六一 然れどイエス黙して何をも答へ給はず。大祭司ふたたび問ひて言ふ『なんぢは頃 [キ] むべきものの子キリストなるか』

六二 イエス言ひ給ふ『われは夫 [ソレ] なり、汝ら人の子の、全能者の右に坐し、天の雲の中 [クモ] にありて来るを見ん』

六三 此のとき大祭司もその衣を裂きて言ふ『なんぞ他に證人を求めん。』

六四 なんぢら此の瀆言 [ケガシメ] を聞け

マルコ傳 第十五章 自六十五節至第十五章一節

百七十

what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest;

67 and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, even Jesus.

68 But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilæan.

71 But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER XV

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the

り、如何に思ふか』かれら擧[コソ]りてイエスを死に當るべきものと定む。

六五 而して或者どもはイエスに唾し、又その顔を蔽ひ、拳[コナシ]にて搦ちなど爲始[シハジ]めて言ふ『預言せよ』下役どもイエスを受け、手掌[テノヒ]にてうてり。

六六 ヘテロ下にて中庭になりしに、大祭司の婢女[ハシタメ]の一人きたりて、

六七 ヘテロの火に煖まりたるを見、これに目を注めて『なんぢも、かのナザレ人イエスと偕に居たり』と言ふ。

六八 ヘテロ肯はずして『われは汝の言ふことを知らず、又その意をも悟らず』と言ひて庭口に出でたり。

六九 婢女[ハシタメ]かれを見て、また傍らに立つ者どもに『この人は、かの黨與[トモガヲ]なり』と言ひ出でしに、

七〇 ヘテロ重ねて肯[ウケガ]はず。暫くしてまた傍らに立つ者どもヘテロに言ふ『なんぢは慥[タシカ]に、かの黨與なり、汝もガリラヤ人なり』

七一 此の時ヘテロ盟[ウケ]ひ、かつ誓ひて『われは汝らの言ふ其の人を知らず』と言ひ出づ。

七十二 その折しも、また鶏鳴きぬ。ヘテロ『にはと二度[フタタビ]なく前に、なんぢ三度われを否まん』とイエスの言ひ給ひし御言を思ひいだし、思ひ反[かへ]して泣きたり。

第十五章

一 夜明くるや直ちに、祭司長・長老・學者ら、即ち全議會とともに相

マルコ傳 第十五章 自二節至十二節

百七十一

elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things.

4 And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of.

5 But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him.

7 And there was one called Barabbas, lying bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder.

8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them.

9 And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up.

11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall

議[アヒハカ]りて、イエスを縛り曳きゆきて、ピラトに付[ツク]す。

二 ピラト、イエスに問ひて言ふ『なんぢはユダヤ人の王なるか』答へて言ひ給ふ『なんぢの言ふか如し』

三 祭司長ら、さまざまに訴ふれば、

四 ピラトまた問ひて言ふ『なにも答へぬか、視よ、如何に多くの事をもて訴ふるか』

五 されどピラトの怪しむばかりイエス更に何をも答へ給はず。

六 さて祭の時には、ピラト民の願ひに任せて、囚人[メシウ]ひとりな赦す例なるが、

七 爰に一揆を起し、人を殺して繫[ツナ]かれたる者の中に、バラバといふ者あり。

八 群衆すすみ來りて、例の如くせんことを願ひ出でたれば、

九 ピラト答へて言ふ『ユダヤ人の王を赦さんことを願ふか』

十 これピラト、祭司長らのイエスを付ししは、嫉[ネタメ]に因ると知る故なり。

十一 然れど祭司長ら群衆を唆[ソソ]ひし、反つてバラバを赦さんことを願はしむ。

十二 ピラトまた答へて言ふ『さらば汝らユダヤ人の王と稱ふる者を我

マルコ傳 第十五章 自十三節至二十三節

百七十二

I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the Prætorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothe him with purple, and plating a crown of thorns, they put it on him;

18 and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote his head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go with them, that he might bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they offered him wine

かに爲べきか』

十三 人々また叫びて言ふ『十字架につけよ』

十四 ピラト言ふ『そも彼は何の悪事を爲したるか』 かれら烈しく叫びて『十字架につけよ』と言ふ。

十五 ピラト群衆の望を満さんとて、バラバを釋[ユル]し、イエスを轡[ラ]たるのち、十字架につくる爲にわたせり。

十六 兵卒どもイエスを官邸の中庭に連れゆき、全隊を呼び集めて、

十七 彼に紫色[ムラサキ]の衣を着せ、茨[イバラ]の冠冕[カンムリ]を編みて冠らせ

十八 『ユダヤ人の王、安かれ』と禮をなし始め、

十九 また葦[アシ]にて、其の首[カウベ]をたたき、唾し、跪づきて拜せり。

二十 かく嘲弄してのち、紫色[ムラサキ]の衣を剝ぎ、故の衣を着せ十字架につけんとて曳き出せり。

二十一 時にアレキサンテルとルフとの父シモンといふクレネ人、田舎[ナカ]より來りて通りかかりしに、強ひてイエスの十字架を負はせ。

二十二 イエスをゴルゴタ、釋けば髑髏[サレカウベ]といふ處に連れ往けり。

二十三 斯て没薬[モツヤク]を混ぜたる葡萄

マルコ傳 第十五章 自二十四節至三十五節

百七十三

mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left.

28 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

29 save thyself, and come down from the cross.

30 In like manner also the chief priests mocking him among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

31 Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

32 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

33 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

34 And some of them that stood

酒を與へたれど、受け給はず。

二十四 彼らイエスを十字架につけ、而して誰か何を取るべきと、圖[ツジ]を引きて其の衣を分つ。

二十五 イエスを十字架につけしは、朝の九時頃なりき。

二十六 その罪標[ヌツツダ]には『ユダヤ人の王』と書[シル]せり。

二十七 イエスと共に、二人の強盜を十字架につけ、一人をその右に、一人をその左に置く。

(はなし)

二十八 往來[ユキキ]の者どもイエスを譏り、首[カウベ]を振りて言ふ『ああ宮を毀ちて三日のうちに建つる者よ、

二十九 十字架より下[オ]りて己を救へ』

三十 祭司長らも亦同じく學者らと共に嘲弄して互に言ふ『人を救ひて、己を救ふこと能はず、

三十一 イスラエルの王キリスト、いま十字架より下りよかし、然らば我ら見て信ぜん』共に十字架につけられたる者どもも、イエスを罵りたり。

三十二 晝の十二時に、地のうへ徧く暗くなりて、三時に及ぶ。

三十三 三時にイエス大聲に『エロイ、エロイ、ラマ、サバクタニ』と呼[オバ]り給ふ。之を釋けば、わが神、わが神、なんぞ我を見棄て給ひし、との意なり。

三十四 傍らに立つ者のうち或る人々これ

by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah.

36 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down.

37 And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of James, and Salome;

41 who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women that came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

を聞きて言ふ、『視よ、エリヤを呼ぶなり』

三六 一人はしり往きて、海綿 [ウワタ] に酸き葡萄酒を含ませて葦につけ、イエスに飲しめて言ふ、『待てエリヤ來りて、彼を下 [ト]すや否や、我ら之を見ん』

三七 イエス大聲を出して息絶え給ふ。

三八 聖所 [ヘイソ] の幕、上より下まで裂けて二つとなりたり。

三九 イエスに向ひて立てる百卒長、かかる様にて息絶え給ひしを見て言ふ、『實にこの人は神の子なりき』

四〇 また遙に望み居たる女等あり、その中にはマグダラのマリヤ、小ヤコブとヨセとの母マリヤ及びサロメなども居たり。

四一 彼らはイエスのガリラヤに居給ひしとき、従ひ事へし者どもなり。此の他イエスと共にエルサレムに上りし多くの女もありき。

四二 日既に暮れて、準備日 [ソナヘビ]、即ち安息日の前の日となりたれば。

四三 貴き議員にして、神の國を待ち望める、アリマタヤのヨセフ來りて、憚らずピラトの許に往き、イエスの屍體 [シカバ] を乞ふ。

四四 ピラト、イエスは早や死にしかと訝 [イブカ] り、百卒長を呼びて、その死にしより時経しや否やを問ひ。

45 And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph.

46 And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James beheld where he was laid.

四五 既に死にたる事を百卒長より聞き知りて、屍體をヨセフに與ふ。

四六 ヨセフ亞麻布を買ひ、イエスを取下 [ト]して之に包み、岩に鑿 [ホ]りたる墓に納め、墓の入口 [イリクテ] に石を轉 [マ]ばし置く。

四七 マグダラのマリヤとヨセの母マリヤとイエスを納めし處を見たり。

CHAPTER XVI

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen.

3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb?

4 and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great.

5 And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him!

7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into

第十六章

一 安息日終りし時、マグダラのマリヤ、ヤコブの母マリヤ及サロメ往きて、イエスに抹 [マ]らんとて香料を買ひ。

二 一週 [ヒトマハリ] の首 [ハジメ] の日、日の出でたる頃いと早く墓にゆく。

三 誰か我らの爲に墓の入口より石を轉ばすべきと語り合ひしに、

四 目を舉ぐれば、石の既に轉ばしあるを見る。この石は甚だ大なりき。

五 墓に入り、右の方に白き衣を著たる若者の坐するを見て甚く驚く。

六 若者いふ、『おどろくな。汝らは十字架につけられ給ひしナザレのイエスを尋ねれど、既に甦へりて、此處に在さず。視よ、納めし處は此處なり。』

七 然れど往きて、弟子たちとペテロとに告げよ、「汝らに先ちてガリラヤ

Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons.

10 She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12 And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country.

13 And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

17 And these signs shall accompany

に往き給ふ。彼處にて語[マ]ゆるを得ん。曾て汝らに言ひ給ひしが如し』
8 女等 [マ]ナタチ いたく驚きなものを。墓より逃出でしが、懼れたれば一言 [ヒトコト] をも人に語らざりき。

9 [一週之首 [ハツメ] の日の拂曉 [アカツキ]、イエス甦へりて先づマグダラのマリヤに現れたまふ、前にイエスが七つの悪鬼を逐ひだし給ひし女なり。

10 マリヤ往きて、イエスと偕にありし人々の、泣き悲しみ居るときに之を告ぐ。

11 彼らイエスの活き給へる事と、マリヤに見え給ひし事とを聞けども信ぜざりき。

12 此の後その中の二人、田舎に往く途を歩むほどに、イエス異りたる姿にて現れ給ふ。

13 此の二人ゆきて、他の弟子たちに之を告げたれど、なほ信ぜざりき。

14 其ののち十一の弟子の食したる時に、イエス現れて、己が甦へりたるを見し者どもの言を信ぜざりしにより、其の信仰なきと、其の心の頑固 [カタクナ] なるを責め給ふ。

15 斯て彼らに言ひたまふ『全世界を巡りて凡ての造られしものに福音を宣傳へよ。

16 信じてバプテスマを受くる者は救はるべし、然れど信ぜぬ者は罪に定めらるべし。

17 信する者には此等の徴 [シルシ]、とも

them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

なはん。即ち我が名によりて悪鬼を逐ひだし、新しき言をかたり、

18 蛇を握るとも、毒を飲むとも、害を受けず、病める者に手をつけなば癒えん』

19 語り終へてのち、主イエスは天に擧げられ、神の右に坐し給ふ。

20 弟子たち出でて、徧く福音を宣傳へ、主も亦ともに働き、件ふところの徴をもて、御言を確うし給へり』

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. LUKE

ルカ傳福音書

CHAPTER I

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us,

2 even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word,

3 it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus;

4 that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the things wherein thou wast instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

第一章

一 我らの中に成りし事の物語につき、始よりの目撃者にして、

二 御言の役者 [エキシヤ] となりたる人人の、我らに傳へし、其のままを、書き列れんと、手を著けし者あまたある故に、

三 我も凡ての事を最初より詳細 [ツァビヨカ] に推し尋ねたれば、

四 テオピロ閣下よ、汝の教へられたる事の随 [タシカ] なるを悟らせん爲に、これが序 [ツイテ] を正して、書贈るは善き事と思はるるなり。

五 ユダヤの王ヘロデの時、アビヤの組の祭司に、ザカリヤといふ人あり。その妻はアロンの裔にて名をエリサベツといふ。

六 二人ながら神の前に正しくして、主の誡命 [イシメ] と定規 [タダメ] とを、みな缺 [カケ] なく行へり。

七 エリサベツ石女 [ツマズメ] なれば、彼らに子なし、また二人とも年邁 [ヌス] みぬ。

S. LUKE

1, 8-17.

8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And Zacharias was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall be turned unto the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to walk in the wisdom of the just;

八 さてザカリヤその組の順番 [マハリ] に當りて、神の前に祭司の務を行ふとき、

九 祭司の慣例 [ナラハシ] にしたがひて、籤をひき主の聖所に入りて、香を焼くこととなりぬ。

十 香を焼くとき民の群みな外にありて祈りぬたり。

十一 時に主の使あらはれて、香壇の右に立ちたれば、

十二 ザカリヤ之を見て、心騒ぎ懼 [オソ] を生ず。

十三 御使いふ、『ザカリヤよ懼るな、汝の願は聽かれたり。汝の妻エリサベツ男子 [ナンシ] を生まん。汝その名をヨハネと名づくべし。』

十四 なんぢに喜悅 [ヨコロヒ] と歡樂 [タノシ] とあらん。又おほくの人もその生るるを喜ぶべし。

十五 この子、主の前に大ならん、また葡萄酒と濃き酒とを飲まず、母の胎を出るや聖靈にて満されん。

十六 また多くのイスラエルの子らを、主なる彼らの神に歸らしめ、

十七 且エリヤの靈と能力 [チカラ] とをもて、主の前に往かん。これ父の心の子に、戻 [モト] れる者を義人の聰明 [サトキ] に歸らせて、整へたる民を主のために備へんとてなり』

ルカ傳 第一章 自八節至十七節

to make ready for the Lord a people prepared for him.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled while he tarried in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb.

23 And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

ルカ傳 第一章

自十八節至二十六節

百八十

28 ザカリヤ御使にいふ『何に據りて此の事あるを知らん。我は、老人トシヨリにて妻もまた年邁みたり』

29 御使こたへて言ふ『われは神の御前に立つガブリエルなり。汝に語りてこの嘉き音信[オトメ]を告げん爲に遣さる。』

30 視よ、時いたたらば、必ず成就すべき我が言を信ぜぬに因り、なんぢ物言へずなりて、此らの事の成る日までは語ることを能はじ』

31 民はザカリヤを俟ちて、其の聖所の内に久しく留まるを怪しむ。

32 途に出て来りたれど語ることを能はねば、彼らその聖所の内にて異象を見たることを悟る。ザカリヤは、ただ首にて示すのみ、なほ、啞[オフシ]なりき。

33 斯て務[ツトメ]の日満ちたれば、家に歸りぬ。

34 此の後その妻エリサベツ孕[ゴモ]りて五月ほど隠れをりて言ふ、

35 『主、わが恥を人の中に雪[ス]かせんとて、我を顧み給ふときは、斯く爲し給ふなり』

36 その六月めに、御使ガブリエル、ナザレといふガリラヤの町に在る處女[オトメ]のもとに、神より遣さる。

27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee.

29 But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favor with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that was called barren.

27 この處女はダビデの家のヨセフといふ人と許嫁[イヒナツク]せし者にて、其の名をマリヤと云ふ。

28 御使、處女の許にきたりて言ふ『めでたし、恵まるる者よ、主なんぢと偕に在せり』

29 マリヤこの言によりて、心いたく騒ぎ、斯る挨拶は如何なる事ぞと思ひ廻[メグ]らしたるに、

30 御使いふ『マリヤよ、懼るな、汝は神の御前に恵を得たり。』

31 視よ、なんぢ孕[ゴモ]りて男子を生まん、其の名をイエスと名づくべし。

32 彼は大ならん、至高者[イトタカキモノ]の子と稱へられん。また主たる神、これに其の父ダビデの座位[クラシ]をあたへ給へば、

33 ヤコブの家を永遠[トコシヘ]に治めん。その國は終ることなかるべし』

34 マリヤ御使に言ふ『われ未だ人を知らぬに、如何して此の事のあるべき』

35 御使こたへて言ふ『聖靈なんぢに臨み、至高者の能力[チカラ]なんぢを被[カカ]はん。此の故に汝が生むところの聖なる者は、神の子と稱へらるべし。』

36 視よ、なんぢの親族エリサベツも、年老いたれど、男子を孕めり。石女といはれたる者なるに、今は孕りてはや六月になりぬ。

ルカ傳 第一章

自二十七節至三十六節

百八十一

ルカ傳 第一章 自三十七節至四十八節

百八十二

37 For no word from God shall be void of power.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah;

40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit;

42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me?

44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said,
My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his handmaid:
For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

三七 それ神の言には能はぬ所なし』

三八 マリヤ言ふ『視よ。われは主の婢女〔ハシタメ〕なり。汝の言のごとく、我に成れかし』つひに御使、はなれ去りぬ。

三九 その頃マリヤ立ちて、山里に急ぎ往き、ユダの町にいたり、

四〇 ザカリヤの家に入りてエリサベツに挨拶せしに、

四一 エリサベツ、その挨拶を聞くや、兒は胎内にて躍り。エリサベツ聖靈にて満され、

四二 聲高らかに呼ばはりて言ふ『なんなの中にて汝は祝福せられ、その胎の實〔レ〕もまた祝福せられたり。

四三 わが主の母われに来る、われ何によりてか之を得し。

四四 視よ、なんぢの挨拶の聲、わが耳に入るや、我が兒、胎内にて喜びをぞれり。

四五 信ぜし者は幸福〔サイワヒ〕なるかな、主の語り給ふことは必ず成就すべければなり』

四六 マリヤ言ふ、『わが心、主を崇め、

四七 わが靈〔レイ〕は、わが救主なる神を喜び奉る。

四八 その婢女の卑しきを顧み給へばなり。
視よ、今よりのち萬世〔ヨソヨ〕の人、われを幸福とせん。

ルカ傳 第一章 自四十九節至六十節

百八十三

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations On them that fear him.

51 He hath showed strength with his arm; He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their heart.

52 He hath put down princes from their thrones, And hath exalted them of low degree.

53 The hungry he hath filled with good things; And the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath given help to Israel his servant, That he might remember mercy (As he spake unto our fathers) Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

55 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

56 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

57 And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her.

58 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

59 And his mother answered and

四九 全能者、われに大なる事を爲し給へばなり。
その御名は聖なり、

五〇 その憐憫〔アヘリ〕は代々、畏み恐るる者に臨むなり。

五一 神は御腕〔イウデ〕にて、権力〔チカラ〕をあらはし、
心の念〔オモヒ〕に高ぶる者を散〔チラ〕し、

五二 権勢〔イキホヒ〕ある者を座位〔クラシ〕より下〔オロ〕し、
卑しき者を高うし、

五三 飢ゑたる者を善きものに飽かせ、
富める者を空しく去らせ給ふ。

五四 また我らの先祖に告げ給ひし如く、

五五 アブラハムと、その裔とに對する憐憫を、永遠に忘れじとて、
僕イスラエルを助け給へり』

五六 斯てマリヤは、三月ばかりエリサベツと偕〔トモ〕に居りて、己が家に歸れり。

五七 偕エリサベツ産む期〔トキ〕みちて男子を生みたれば、

五八 その最寄〔モヨリ〕のもの親族の者ども主の大なる憐憫を、エリサベツに垂れ給ひしことを聞きて、彼とともに喜ぶ。

五九 八日目になりて、其の子に割禮を行はんとて人々きたり、父の名に因〔チカ〕みてザカリヤと名づけんと思はしに、

六〇 母こたへて言ふ『否、ヨハネと名

ルカ傳第一章 自六十一節至七十一節

百八十四

said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, what he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, blessing God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa.

66 And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel; For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of his servant David

70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old),

71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

づくべし』

六〇 かれら言ふ『なんぢの親族の中には此の名をつけたる者なし』

六一 而して父に首にて示し、いかに名づけんと思ふか。問ひたるに。

六二 ザカリヤ書板[カキイタ]を求めて『その名はヨハネなり』と書きしかば、みな怪しむ。

六三 ザカリヤの口たちごころに開け、舌ゆるみ、物いひて神を讃めたり。

六四 最寄に住む者みな懼をいだき、又すべて此等のこと徧[アマホ]くユダヤの山里に言ひ囁[ハヤ]されなれば、

六五 聞く者みな之を心にとめて言ふ『この子は如何なる者にか成らん』主の手かれと僮に在りしなり。

六六 斯て父ザカリヤ聖靈にて満され預言して言ふ。

六七 『讃むべきかな、主イスラエルの神、その民を顧みて贖罪[アガナヒ]をなし、我等のために救の角を、その僕ダビデの家に立て給へり。』

六八 これぞ古へより聖預言者の口をもて言ひ給ひし如く、

六九 我らを仇より、凡て我らを憎む者の手より、取り出したまふ救なる。

ルカ傳第二章 自七十二節至第二章二節

百八十五

72 To show mercy towards our fathers, And to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he swore unto Abraham our father,

74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies Should serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High: For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people In the remission of their sins,

78 Because of the tender mercy of our God, Whereby the dayspring from on high shall visit us,

79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death; To guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

七二 我らの先祖に憐憫をたれ、その聖なる契約を思[オボ]し。

七三 我らの先祖アブラハムに立て給ひし御誓を忘れずして、

七四 我々の仇の手より救ひ、生涯、主の御前に、

七五 聖と義とをもて懼なく事へしめ給ふなり。

七六 幼児よ、なんぢは至高者の預言者と稱へられん。これ主の御前に先立ちゆきて其の道を備へ、

七七 主の民に罪の赦による救を知らしむればなり。

七八 これ我らの神の深き憐憫によるなり。この憐憫によりて、朝の光、上より臨み、

七九 暗黒[クラキ]と死の蔭とに坐する者なてらし、我らの足を平和の路に導かん』

八〇 斯て幼児は漸[ヤヤ]に成長し、その靈強くなり、イスラエルに現る日まで荒野にゐたり。

第二章

CHAPTER II

1 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be enrolled.

2 This was the first enrolment

一 その頃、天下の人を戸籍に著かすべき詔令[イコノリ]カイザル・アウグストより出づ。

二 この戸籍登録は、クレニオ、ウ

ルカ傳第二章 自三節至十二節

百八十六

made when Quirinius was governor of Syria.

3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David;

5 to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child.

6 And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock.

9 And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people:

11 for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord.

12 And this is the sign unto you: Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger.

ヤの總督たりし時に行はれし初のものなり。

三 さて人みな戸籍に著かんとて、各自[オノオノ]その故郷[フルサト]に歸る。

四 ヨセフもダビデの家系[イヘサ]また血統[チサ]なれば、既に孕める許嫁の妻マリヤとともに、戸籍に著かんとて、ガリラヤの町ナザレを出でてユダヤに上り、ダビデの町ベツレヘムといふ處に到りぬ。

五 此處に居るほごに、マリヤ月満ちて、

六 初子[ウヒゴ]をうみ之を布に包みて馬槽[ウマヅノ]に臥させたり。旅舎[ハタゴヤ]に在る處なかりし故なり。

七 この地に野宿して夜、群を守りたる牧者[ヒツジカヒ]ありしが、

八 主の使その傍らに立ち、主の榮光その周圍[マハリ]を照したれば、甚く懼る。

九 御使かれらに言ふ『懼るな。觀よ、この民、一般に及ぶべき、大なる歡喜[ヨロコビ]の音信[オトヅレ]を我なんぢらに告ぐ。

十 今日ダビデの町にて汝らの爲に救主うまれ給へり、これ主キリストなり。

十一 なんぢら布にて包まれ、馬槽に臥したる嬰兒[ヒドリゴ]を見ん、是の徴[シルシ]なり』

ルカ傳第二章 自十三節至二十二節

百八十七

3 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, And on earth peace among men in whom he is well pleased.

15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger.

17 And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child.

18 And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these sayings, pondering them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord

三 忽ちあまたの天の軍勢、御使に加はり、神を讚美して言ふ。

十四 『いと高き處には榮光、神にあれ。地には平和、主の悦び給ふ人にあれ』

十五 御使等さりて天に往きしとき、牧者たがひに語る『いざ、ベツレヘムにいたり、主の示し給ひし起れる事を見ん』

十六 乃ち急ぎ往きて、マリヤとヨセフと、馬槽に臥したる嬰兒とに尋ねあふ。

十七 既に見て、この子につき御使の語りしことを告げたれば、

十八 聞く者はみな牧者[ヒツジカヒ]の語りしことを怪しみたり。

十九 而してマリヤは凡て此等のことを心に留めて思ひ回[マ]せり。

二十 牧者は御使の語りしごとく凡ての事を見聞せしによりて神を崇め、かつ讚美しつつ歸れり。

二十一 八日みちて幼兒に割禮を施すべき日となりたれば、未だ胎内に宿らぬ先に御使の名づけし如く、その名をイエスと名づけたり。

二十二 モーセの律法[キキ]に定めたる潔[キヨメ]の日満ちたれば、彼ら幼兒を携へて、エルサレムに上る。

ルカ傳 第二章 自二十三節至三十四節

百八十八

23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord),

24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

26 And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the custom of the law,

28 then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy servant depart, Lord, According to thy word, in peace;

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;

32 A light for revelation to the Gentiles, And the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and his mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him;

34 and Simeon blessed them, and

二三 これは主の律法に『すべて初子に生るる男子は主につける聖なる者と稱へらるべし』と録されたる如く、幼児を主に獻げ、

二四 また主の律法に『山鳩、一對[ヒトツガヒ]あるひは家鴿の雛二羽』と云ひたるに遵ひて、犠牲[イケニ]を供へん爲なり。

二五 視よ、エルサレムにシメオンといふ人あり。この人は義かつ敬虔にしてイスラエルの慰められんことを待ち望む。聖霊その上に在す。

二六 また聖霊に主のキリストを見ぬうちは死を見ずと示されたりしが、

二七 此のとき、御霊[ヒタマ]に感じて宮に入る。両親その子イエスを携へ、この子のために律法の慣例[ナラハシ]に遵ひて、行はんとて來りたれば、

二八 シメオン、イエスを取りいただき、神を讃[ホ]めて言ふ、

二九 『主よ、今こそ御言に循[シタガ]ひて僕を安らかに逝かしめ給ふなれ。

三〇 わが目は、はや主の救を見たり。

三一 是もろもろの民の前に備へ給ひし者、

三二 異邦人を照す光、御民イスラエルの榮光なり』

三三 かく幼児[オツナゴ]に就きて語ることな、其の父母あやしみ居たれば、

三四 シメオン彼らを祝して母マリヤに

ルカ傳 第二章 自三十五節至四十三節

百八十九

said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the falling and the rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against;

35 yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity,

37 and she had been a widow even unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day.

38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.

39 And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast;

43 and when they had fulfilled the

言ふ、『視よ、この幼児は、イスラエルの多くの人の或は倒れ、或は起たん爲に、また言ひ逆ひを受くる徴のために置かる。』

三五 — 劍なんぢの心をも刺し貫くべし—これは多くの人の心の念[オモト]の顯はれん爲なり』

三六 爰にアセルの族[ヤカラ]マヌエルの娘に、アンナといふ預言者あり、年いたく老ゆ。處女のさき、夫に適[ニ]きて七年さもに居り、

三七 八十四年寡婦たり。宮を離れず、夜も晝も、斷食と祈禱とな爲して神に事ふ。

三八 この時すすみ寄りて、神に感謝し、また凡てエルサレムの拯贖[アガヒ]を待ちのぞむ人に、幼児のことを語れり。

三九 さて主の律法に遵ひて、凡ての事を果したれば、ガリラヤに歸り、己が町ナザレに到れり。

四〇 幼児は漸に成長して健かになり、智慧みち、かつ神の恵その上にありき。

四一 斯てその両親、逾越[スキコシ]の祭には年毎にエルサレムに往きぬ。

四二 イエスの十二歳のとき、祭の慣例に遵ひて上りゆき、

四三 祭の日終りて歸る時、その子イエスはエルサレムに止りたまふ。両親

ルカ傳 第二章 自四十四節至五十二節

boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not;

44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance:

45 and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him.

46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions:

47 and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were astonished; and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be in my Father's house?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

は之を知らずして。

四四 道伴 [ヒツル] のうちに居るならんと思ひ、一日路ゆきて、親族・知邊 [シルベ] のうちを尋ねれど、

四五 遇はぬに因りて復たづれつつエルサレムに歸り、

四六 三日ののち、宮にて教師のなかに坐し、かつ聽き、かつ問ひぬ給ふに遇ふ。

四七 聞く者は皆その聰 [サトキ] と答とを怪しむ。

四八 母親イエスを見て、いたく驚き、母は言ふ『兒よ、何故かかる事を我らに爲しぞ。視よ、汝の父と我と憂ひて尋ねたり』

四九 イエス言ひたまふ『何故われを尋ねたるか。我はわが父の家に居るべきを知らぬか』

五〇 兩親はその語りたまふ事を悟らず。

五一 斯てイエス彼等とともに下り、ナザレに往きて順 [シタガ] ひ事へたまふ。其の母これらの事をことごとく心に藏 [ササ] む。

五二 イエス智慧も身のたけも彌増 [イヤマ] リ神と人ともにますます愛せられ給ふ。

百九十

CHAPTER III

第三章

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,

2 in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins;

4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, And every mountain and hill shall be brought low; And the crooked shall become straight, And the rough ways smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We

テベリオ・カイザル在位の十五年ポンテオ・ピラトは、ユダヤの總督、ヘロデは加利ラヤ分封の國守、その兄弟ピリポは、イツリヤ及びテラコニテの地の分封 [アンボリ] の國守、ルサニヤはアビレネ分封の國守たり、

二 アンナスとカヤパとは大祭司たりしとき、神の言、荒野にてザカリヤの子ヨハネに臨む。

三 斯てヨルダン河の邊なる四方の地にゆき、罪の赦を得ざる悔改 [ノイアラタメ] のバプテスマを宣傳ふ。

四 預言者イザヤの言の書 [フミ] に『荒野に呼はる者の聲す。主の道を備へ、その路すぢを直くせよ。』

五 もろもろの谷は埋められ、もろもろの山と岡とは平げられ、曲りたるは直く、嶮 [クハ] しきは坦 [タヒラ] かなる路となり、

六 人みな神の救 [スクヒ] を見んと録されたるが如し。

七 儲 [サテ] ヨハネ、バプテスマを受けんとて出できたる群衆にいふ『曠の裔よ、誰が汝らに、來らんとする御怒を避くべき事を示したるぞ。』

八 さらば悔改に相應 [フサハ] しき果を結べ。なんぢら「我らの父にアブラハムあり」と心のうちに言ひ始むな。

ルカ傳 第三章 自一節至八節

百九十一